Wm. Sharman

THE WORLD IN MINIATURE: OR, THE ENTERTAINING TRAVELER.

Giving an ACCOUNT of every Thing neceſſary and curious;

As to SITUATION, CUSTOMS, MANNERS, GENIUS, TEMPER, DIET, DIVERSIONS, RELIGIOUS and other CEREMONIES; TRADE, MANUFACTURES, ARTS, and SCIENCES; GOVERNMENT, POLICIES, LAWS, RELIGIONS, BUILDINGS; BEASTS, BIRDS, FISHES, PLANTS, REPTILES, DRUGS; CITIES, MOUNTAINS, RIVERS, and other CURIOSITIES, belonging to each Country.

VOL II.

CONTAINING

AMERICA,

And the ISLES thereof,

To which is added, an ACCOUNT of

ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, and IRELAND; with the ISLES adjacent.

With ſeveral curious and uſeful TABLES.

By Mr. JOHN FRANSHAM of *Norwich.*

LONDON:

Printed, and Sold by JOHN TORBUCK, in *Clare-Court* near *Drury Lane*; and moſt Bookſellers and Publiſhers in Town and Country.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
C
16 SP
1967
CAMBRIDGE

THE

WORLD

IN

MINIATURE.

AMERICA.

The General Deſcription.

Mericus Veſpuſius, who diſcover'd the *Eaſtern* Coaſt of *South America*, had the Honour of giving his Name to the whole Continent.

The greateſt and beſt Part of *America* is now under the Dominion of four *European* Monarchs, *viz.* thoſe of *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Great Britain*, and *France*; yet are there many Nations of the Inland *Indians* ſtill retaining their original Freedom, owing no Subjection to any foreign Power.

BIBL. CANT. ACAD.

The Spaniſh Dominioms. The *Spaniſh* Dominions are; 1*ſt*, *Old Mexico*, or *New Spain*. 2*dly*, *New Mexico*. 3*dly*, *Florida* (in *North America*;) 4*thly*, *Terra Firma*. 5*thly*, *Peru*. 6*thly*, *Chili*. 7*thly* *Patagonia*, or *Terro Magellanica*. 8*thly*, *Paragua*, or *La Plata*. 9*thly*, the Country of the *Amazons*; and 10*thly*, the Iſlands belonging to *Spain*, both in *N.* and *S. America*.

Their Territories on the Continent lie contiguous, and, according to their Accounts, extend from 45 Deg. N. Lat. to the Streights of *Magellan*, in 54 Deg. S. Lat. which makes the Length near 7000 Miles; but the Breadth is very unequal, being in ſome Parts 1500 Miles, and in others not 100.

The Portugueſe. The *Portugueſe* Dominions are the Country of *Braſil*, being in Length upwards of 2400 Miles, but in many Places not above 200 Miles broad. Neither the *Portugueſe*, nor the *Spaniſh* Dominions do extend to any great Diſtance from the Sea Coaſts, for the Natives at 2 or 300 Miles Diſtance, hardly own any Subjection to either of them.

The Britiſh. The *Britiſh* Dominions lie along the Eaſtern Coaſt of *North America*, from 31 to 51 Deg. of N. Lat. comprehending, 1*ſt*, *Carolina* (in which *Georgia* is included;) 2*dly*, *Virginia*. 3*dly*, *Maryland*. 4*thly*, *Penſilvania*. 5*thly*, *New Jerſey*. 6*thly*, *New York*. 7*thly*, *New England*. 8*thly*, *New Scotland* and *New Britain*. 9*thly*, the Iſlands belonging to *Great Britain*. And 10*thly*,

Hudſon

Hudſon's Bay, which lies far North from the reſt. The *Britiſh* Dominions that lie contiguous on the Continent, run from the S. W. to the N. E. upwards of 1500 Miles in Length, but in ſome Places ſcarce 200 in Breadth.

The French.

The *French* Dominions are ſet forth in their Maps to be much more extenſive than they are in Reality; for they make them ſtretch from the North Side of the Gulph of *Florida* to the North of *Canada*, being 1700 Miles in Length from N. to S. and little leſs in Breadth from E. to W. but *Florida* and *Canada*, which they have taken in, more properly belong to the *Spaniards* and the *Engliſh*.

MEXICO.

Situation.

MEXICO is bounded by *New Granada* N. the Gulph of *Mexico* and the North Sea N. E. *Terra Firma* proper S. E. and by the *South-Sea* S. W. The narroweſt Part is very little more than 60 Miles over; 'tis very much encumber'd with Mountains, moſt of which on the Weſtern Side are Vulcanoes, which are ſuppos'd to occaſion thoſe frequent Earthquakes in the Country. In every Ocean, whether in the *Indian*, *Atlantick*, or *Pacifick*, the Wind continually blows from E. to W. between the Latitudes

of 30 N. and S. under the *Line*. Indeed, for two or three Leagues Diſtance the Winds are variable, and ſometimes ſuch Calms, as that a Ship ſhall not ſail a League in a Month's Time; however, upon every Coaſt almoſt, within the Lat. of 30 N. or S. there are other periodical Winds and Storms, that return at certain Seaſons, call'd *Monſoons*, and alſo Land and Sea Breezes, that come at ſtated Hours in the Night and Day; thoſe from Land begin late in the Evening, and the Sea about Six or Seven in the Morning. The rainy Seaſon here begins in *May*, and laſts till *September*, uſher'd in with Thunder and Lightning, Tornadoes and Hurricanes. The chief Time of Sowing their *Indian* Corn is in *May*, and they reap it as ſoon as the Rainy Seaſon is paſt.

Mexico. The City of *Mexico* is an Archbiſhoprick, and there are in it, beſides the Cathedral and parochial Churches, 29 Monaſteries, and Nunneries, and is ſuppos'd to contain 100,000 Inhabitants, but moſt of the Lands in the Neighbourhood belong to the Churches and Monaſteries, which are all vaſtly rich. As to the meaner Sort of People, the *Spaniards* don't amount to a tenth Part, the reſt being *Blacks* and *Mulattoes*. This City is the great Mart for all Goods brought from the *Eaſt-Indies* and *Europe*; thoſe from the *Indies* they receive from *Acapulco*, the *European* Goods from *La Vera Cruz* ſituated on the North Sea, which with their own native Treaſures, Gold, Silver, precious Stones, *&c.* makes

makes the Shops in *Mexico* the richeſt that are to be found in any Town in the World.

Their Churches are proportionably ſo, their Revenues being ſurpriſingly great; the Archbiſhop's conſtant annual Revenue (beſides caſual Fines, which amount almoſt to as much more) is near 15,000 Pounds Sterling, and the reſt of the Eccleſiaſticks in Proportion: Notwithſtanding which there are in this rich City a Multitude of wretched Objects, but none poorer than the *Spaniards* themſelves, who are above Working, but not above Thieving; ſo that a Stranger, be he never ſo much upon his Guard, will find it very difficult to get out of this City, without Loſs of Money or Effects. The reſpective Trades here dwell in their reſpective Streets; in the Goldſmiths Street are many Millions of Gold, Silver, and Jewels.

The old City.

What the Form of the old City was, Authors are ſilent in; but as it ſtood on the ſame Ground with the preſent, there is Reaſon to believe that it was ſquare; and as for its Dimenſions, it may be gueſs'd at from the Number of Families in it, which the Hiſtories of the Conqueſt make to be about 60,000: Thoſe Hiſtories alſo tell us, that the Streets were ſpacious, the Houſes of white hewn Stone, one Story high, with flat Roofs adorn'd with Battlements; their Cielings of Cedar, Cypreſs, or other odoriferous Woods, but their Beds were no better than Matts, and their Chairs Wood, and their Emperor only ſerv'd in Plate. The laſt Emperor,

peror, *Montazuma*, his Palace, they ſay, ſhew'd the Magnificence of the Prince; the Pile being ſo large, that it open'd with 30 Gates into ſo many different Streets. In his Court were Apartments for 3000 of his Women, and a proportionable Number of other Domeſticks; ſo that 'twas more like a City than a Palace.

Stature, &c. The *Indians* are generally of a middle Stature, their Complexions a deep Olive; the Men have ſtrait clean Limbs, are big-bon'd, and well ſhap'd, ſcarce a crooked or deform'd Perſon is to be found amongſt them; they are very active, and run very ſwiftly. The Women moderately fat and well ſhap'd, and the Faces both of Men and Women (who have not taken Pains to alter the natural Shape) are round; their Eyes black, large, lively and ſparkling, high Foreheads and ſhort Noſes; the Mouth well ſiz'd, the Lips thin, with fine Sets of Teeth. The Features of both Sexes are generally good; they wear the Hair of their Heads ſomewhat differently, nor ſuffer any to grow any where elſe, it being pull'd off by Tweezers as ſoon as it appears, which is done by old Women who make it their Buſineſs: Inſomuch, it ſeems, that the *Spaniards* did not find a Beard in this Country, nor any Hair below the Waiſt. They begin to paint their Children very young, with Red, Blue, and Yellow, and ſometimes make the Figures of Men, Beaſts, Birds, and Plants.

Moſt

Moſt of the *Mexican* Nations wear ſome Garments or other, but there are *Indians* that go perfectly naked, except their Nudities.

Genius, &c.

As to the Genius of the *Mexicans*, they are far from being improv'd either for Arts or Morals, ſince the *Spaniards* came amongſt them; for the firſt Adventurers inform us, that they were a wonderful ingenious People, inoffenſive, and hoſpitable. It alſo appears, that they were no mean Artificers in Painting, Statuary, and Building, which ſhews them to have an extraordinary Genius, to perform theſe Works without an Iron Tool to work with. But the preſent *Mexicans* are degenerated into Cowards, and Cruel, having no Senſe of Honour, and die without any Concern or Apprehenſions of Futurity; for the *Spaniards* treat them worſe than Slaves. But the *Indians*, who ſtill preſerve their Liberty by retiring into the midland Country, theſe, *Dampier* and other late Adventurers ſay, are ſtill People of great Humanity, brave, generous, and in general are inoffenſive People, kind to Strangers, and live juſt as the ancient *Indians* did, by Hunting, Shooting, and Fiſhing.

The People of *Mexico*, and the reſt of the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*, are prohibited trading with any but the Subjects of *Spain*, nor are Foreigners ſuffer'd to viſit their Coaſts, unleſs the *Aſſientiſts*, who are now the *Engliſh*, who furniſh them with Slaves: Notwithſtanding which the Traffick of *Mexico* is one of the richeſt and moſt extenſive in the World, for

they trade with the *Philippine* Iſlands near *China*, through the *South-Sea*; with *Peru* and *Chili* through the ſame; and the *Spaniſh* Iſlands through the *Atlantick* Ocean.

Trade.

The *Philippines* are under the Dominion of *Spain*, 'tis about 8400 Miles from *Acapulco*, in the *South-Sea* to *Manila*, the Capital of the *Philippines*, which they ſail in 10 or 12 Weeks in going thither, having a conſtant Trade Wind from the N. E. and ſerene Weather in 10 or 12 Deg. of N. Lat. and have ſcarce any Occaſion to alter their Sails all the Voyage to the *Ladrones*, about 400 Leagues from the *Philippines*, ſo that it may well be call'd (as it is) the *Pacifick Ocean*, where they ſeldom meet with Storms or bad Weather. But this Wind which is ſo advantageous to them in going to the *Eaſt-Indies*, is as detrimental in their return, ſo that they ſeldom perform it in leſs than 6 or 7 Months, all that time out of Sight of Land, in which they run incredible Hazards, and Hardſhips, being oblig'd to ſtand away to the North to about 40 Deg. before they can meet with either Weſterly or variable Winds. In this Trade the *Spaniards* employ but two Ships, one called the *Acapulca*, and the other the *Manila*, which are about a 1000 Tun each. The firſt ſets out from *Mexico* the beginning of *April*, and arrives at *Manila* in *June*, at which time the latter is ready to Sail for *Mexico*, where ſhe arrives about *Chriſtmas*. The Cargo of the *Manila* conſiſts of Diamonds, Rubies, Saphires, and other precious Stones, all

all Sorts of Spice, *Perſian* Carpets, Camphire, Ivory, Silk, Muſlins, Callicoes, Gold-Duſt, Tea, China-Ware, and Cabinets, ſo that this one Ship has oftentimes more Riches in it than a whole Fleet.

At the time this Ship arrives at *Acapulco*, there come in two or three Ships from *Lima* in *Peru*, very little inferior to that in Value, being laden with Silver, Quick-ſilver, Cacao Nuts and other rich Merchandize of South *America*, with which they purchaſe the Merchandize of *Europe*, and the *Eaſt-Indies*; for in the Months of *January* and *February* there is a very great Fair at *Acapulco*, at which time there are ſuch Crowds of People, that all Proviſions are exceſſive dear, and a Negroe Porter will earn 14 or 15 Shillings a Day.

Thirty or Forty Ships carry on all the Trade between *Spain* and the *Spaniſh* Dominions in *America*, all their own Veſſels, for no Trade is ſuffer'd to be carried on in Foreign Bottoms except the Aſſientiſts. Theſe Ships are large and of good Force, call'd Galleons, they ſail in Fleets annually from *Cadiz*, laden with Woollen Cloths, and Stuffs of *England*, the Linnen and Lace of *Holland* and *Flanders*, the Silks of *Italy* and *France*; the Muſlins, Silks and Callicoes of the *Eaſt-Indies*, the Merchandize of *China*, *Perſia*, and *Turkey*, of which the *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, *Italians* and *French* are the Proprietors. So that the *Spaniards* are only in a manner their Factors. The greateſt Part of the Galleons ſail to *Carthagena*, and *Porto-Bello*, and are call'd the Flota; the other

Part

Part is call'd the Flotilla or little Fleet, which ſails to *Vera Cruz* in *Mexico*. The former ſell their Goods chiefly at the Fair of *Porto-Bello*, where they take on board the Gold and Silver and other rich Treaſures of *Peru* and *Chili* in return. The latter ſell theirs at the Fair of *Vera Cruz*, and receive the Gold and Silver of *Mexico*, together with the precious Stones and other Treaſures of the *Eaſt-Indies*. The Galleons at their going to *America*, get into the way of the Trade Winds as ſoon as they can, then bend their Courſe directly Weſt, leaving the *Caribbees* on their right, 'till they arrive at *Rio de la Hacha*, where they caſt Anchor, and Expreſſes are immediately diſpatch'd to *Carthagena*, *Panama*, *Porto-Bello*, *Vera Cruz*, *&c.* to prepare the King's Treaſure, for the Galleons to take on Board at their Return; at which time they generally rendezvous at the *Havanna*, in *Cuba*, from thence they take a quite different Courſe than they took in ſailing to *America*, for their Courſe now is North through the Gulph of *Florida*, and are uſually ſix or eight Weeks in their Paſſage. Theſe Fleets 'tis ſaid have ſometimes brought home above Twelve Millions Sterling, in Gold and Silver only, of which the King has a fifth Part, the Factors the reſt, the leaſt Share coming to the *Spaniſh* Subjects themſelves. But this Fleet is far from ſupplying the *Spaniards* Wants in thoſe extenſive Dominions, which put the *Engliſh*, the *Dutch*, and the *French*, on carrying on a Smugling Trade with the *Spaniards*, who are as willing

to

to buy their Commodities as the other are to ſell, but then if the *Guarda de Coſta* Ships meet them, they never fail to make them all Prizes, which has been the Occaſion of ſo many Complaints from our Merchants. But to hinder the *Engliſh* from carrying on this Sort of Trade, the King of *Spain* has granted the *Engliſh South-Sea* Company the Privilege of ſending a Ship annually of 500 Tun, on giving his Majeſty a Fourth of the Gain, and 5 per Cent out of the Gain of the other Three Parts, and that the *Engliſh* ſhall ſell their Goods only at the Fair of *Porto Bello*, which Ship and Cargo is to be Duty free.

Animals and Birds.

They have moſt Sorts of Beaſts and Birds common with us, alſo Lions, Wolves and Tygers. The *Indians* are much affraid of the *Spaniſh* great Dogs, thoſe cruel Conquerors, often hunting theſe unhappy People as they would wild Beaſts, tearing Men Women and Children in Pieces. Beaſts, peculiar to this Country are the *Pecaree*, a little black ſhort legg'd Animal, reſembling a Hog, the Naval growing on its Back, which if not cut off as ſoon as kill'd, it corrupts the whole Carcaſe. The *Oppoſſum* is about the ſize of a Fox, remarkable for its falſe Belly, in which ſhe preſerves her Young one's, when purſued. The *Sloth* is about the bigneſs of a large Spaniel, has a round Head, large Eyes, and ſharp Teeth, and Claws, he feeds on the Leaves of Trees, and frequently kills them, but is ſo long a getting down one Tree and climbing another, that tho' fat when he

he comes down, he grows lean before he gets on another. The *Alligator* are a Species of Crocodiles, of an amphibious kind, they have four Claws, their Head is flat and Eyes large, their Back is cover'd with broad impenetrable Scales reſembling Armour, ſome of them are ſo large, 'tis ſaid, that they have ſwallowed Men whole; tho' they proceed from an Egg no bigger than a Turkey's, which is hatch'd in the Sand. They have variety of *Parrots*, *Parakites*, and *Maccaws*, the *Maccaws* are ſhap'd like a Parrot, but larger, the Feathers are of a bright lively Colour, the Tail buſhy, intermix'd with red and blue Feathers, they have a hoarſe Voice in imitation of the *Indians* in their way of Singing. The *Curaſoe* is of the bigneſs of a large Turkey, the Bones are ſo noxious that the Natives bury them, for a Dog runs Mad that eats them.

Theſe hot Countries are much infeſted with *Musketoes*, which are very troubleſome to the Natives, but much more ſo to Strangers.

Cochineal. *Cochineal* is a very profitable Article to the *Spaniards*; it grows on a Shrub about five Foot high, full of Thorns; there is a red Flower on the Top, which covers the Fruit at firſt, but being ſcorch'd away by the Heat of the Sun, the Fruit opens as wide as a Pint Pot, which is full of theſe ſmall Inſects, which have curious thin Wings; they ſpread Sheets under the Trees and ſhake them off; they are uſeful in Phyſick and Dying Scarlet.

Here

Here are Plenty of Oyſters, Muscles and other Shell Fiſh; ſome Oyſters are ſaid to be ſo large as to dine ſeveral Men; the Natives dive ſix or ſeven Fathom Water to catch them, the *Spaniards* deſtroy'd many Thouſands of the Inhabitants by forcing them to dive beyond their Strength.

Here are alſo found three Phyſical Woods, *Guiacum*, *China-Root*, and *Sarſiparillo*.

Tho' every thing is Plenty in this Country, yet nothing tempted the *Spaniards* more than the Gold and Silver Mines, which are common here, and produces four Millions a Year *Sterling* to the King's Exchequer. Gold is found here either in Grains or Duſt, in the Sands of Rivers, in Stone in the Mines; the Grains are ſmall Pieces of Gold, like the Seeds and Kernels of Fruit, which are found without the mixture of other Metals, and have no need of Refining. But much the greateſt Quantity of Gold is found in Duſt in the Sands of Rivers and Torrents, after the Rains have fallen. As to the Gold which is found in the Mines, it is intermix'd with large Stones, it runs in Veins like Silver, and is exceeding hard to dig, and ſeparate; this Gold is uſually mixt with Silver or Copper, and that which is incorporated with Copper is beſt, the Gold ſeems to lie much nearer the Surface than Silver, it being found in large Pieces at the Roots of Trees on the Mountains, and waſhed into the Rivers by the Rains, and if they do not find it pretty near the Surface in the Mines, they never dig ſo deep for it as

Gold and Silver Mines.

they do for Silver, the Silver Mines, tho' uſually found in barren Rocks and Mountains, are ſometimes met with in Plain and Champain Fields; there are two Sorts of them, the one ſtraggling here and there in Spots, the other Sort more contiguous and fixed; it is the fixed Mine that has the greateſt Depth and Length, and theſe reſemble the Ramifications of Trees and Plants, and where they find one, they uſually meet with a great many in the ſame Place. The *Indians* knew how to purify Silver by Fire, and to ſeparate it from Lead and other Metals, before the *Spaniards* came amongſt them, but they knew nothing of the Art of Refining it by Quick-ſilver, which the *Spaniards* uſe at this Day. There are ſome Sorts of Silver Oar which cannot be Purified and Refined without Quick-ſilver; the Veins where they find Silver runs between two Rocks, the one commonly as hard as Flint, the other ſofter and eaſy to break, the Oar is very unequal, the richeſt Oar is of an Amber Colour, and the ſecond Sort that which inclines to black, a third is red, and a fourth of an Aſh Colour, and ſome of the Oar is ſcarce to be diſtinguiſh'd from common Stone; it is uſuall to draw from one Quintal, 500 Weight of Oar, 30, 40 and 50 Peſo's of Silver of the Value of ſix Shillings and ſix-pence.

The Cabbage Tree. Amongſt the *Mexican* Trees and Fruits, the following are the moſt Remarkable. The Cabbage-Tree is tall and ſlender, frequently 90 or 100 Feet in Height; *Dampier* ſays, he meaſur'd one cut down

down that was 120 Feet long. There are no Boughs but at the Head, and there they are of the bigneſs of a Man's Arm, 12 or 14 Feet long, the Fruit is at the Top of the Tree and is about a Foot long, and ſix Inches round, of the form of an ordinary Cabbage, ſurrounded with young Leaves, 'tis as white as Milk, and as ſweet as a Nut if eaten raw, and is very good boil'd. The Wood is black and hard, and in the middle a white Pith; they uſually cut down the Tree for the Cabbage, for the gathering the Fruit kills it, if they let it ſtand, therefore to cut it down is as eaſy as to climb it. Theſe Trees by their Height appear very beautiful in Foreſts.

The Calabaſh.

The Calabaſh Tree is chiefly valued for the Shell of its Fruit, which is a ſpungy Subſtance cover'd with a thin hard Shell of a globular Figure, and will hold from two to five Quarts of Liquor, of which they make Bottles, Bowls, Drinking Cups, *&c.*

The Cocoa Tree at its full Growth, is ſeven or eight Feet high to the Branches, and a Foot and a half thick, the Nuts are inclos'd in Cods which hang down by a tough Stalk, and there are uſually about 20 or 30 of theſe Cods on a well bearing Tree; the Shell is almoſt half an Inch thick, when they gather the Cods, they break the Shell and take out the Nuts, which ſtick cloſe together like *Indian* Wheat, being about 80 or 100 Nuts in a Cod, and are according to *Dampier* about the bigneſs of an Almond.

BIBL. CANT. ACAD.

The Venella. The Venella, which is uſually mixt with Cocoa to make Chocolate, is a Sort of a Cane which twines about the Orange Tree, or any other, like Ivy, it produces a long green Cod, which, dried in the Sun, becomes hard and blackiſh.

The Manchinel. The Manchinel Tree has a Fruit which in Smell, Taſte and Colour is like a lovely Apple, of a poiſonous Nature, inſomuch that if an Animal has been feeding on it, the Fleſh of that Creature will poiſon the Man that eats it; the Wood has a curious Grain, and therefore is ſometimes uſed in Cabinet Works, but the very Sap will raiſe Bliſters where it falls, as will the Rain Water that drops from it.

Liquid Amber. The Liquid Amber is procur'd by an Inciſion into a Tree, the Bark of which as well as the Liquor, that diſtills from it, has an exceeding ſweet Smell, it is mighty refreſhing to the Head. The Oil of Amber is drawn from the liquid Amber.

Marriages, Births, and Funerals. Their Marriages were perform'd by their Prieſt, who demanding if they were both agreed, then takes them to the Bridegroom's Houſe, where leading them ſeven Times round a Fire, they both ſate down together; thus the Marriage was concluded without farther Ceremony, and conſummated the ſame Night; but if the Bridegroom did not find his Bride a Virgin, ſhe was return'd the next Day. On the contrary, if he found her virtuous, he gave a handſome Entertainment to her Friends the next

next Day, at which Time a Schedule of her Portion and Goods was delivered to her Father, which in Caſe of a Divorce, were all return'd to her again. In the Country of *Darien*, a Woman is no ſooner delivered, but ſhe and the Infant are immediately waſh'd in ſome River, after which the Child is ſwathed to a Board, and the Mother ſuckles it with the Board at its Back: It alſo ſleeps in a Hammock thus faſtened; and when they grow up, the Boys are put to their Fathers Exerciſe, of Shooting, Fiſhing, or Hunting, and the Girls to Husbandry and Houſewifery. As to the *Indians*, that are ſubject to the *Spaniards*, their Prieſts compel them to marry, the Lads at 14, and the Girls at 12, and if they are not provided, the Prieſt provides one for them; a Wife and Children are the ſureſt Pledges of a Man's Fidelity. An *Indian* ſeldom retires to his untamed Countrymen, after he is married, but becomes a good Member of the State. Their marrying ſo young renders the Country more populous, which the *Spaniards* encourage, not only in the Natives, but the *Creolians* to marry with them. The like Policy the *French* obſerve in their Plantations, while the *Engliſh* prohibit Marriage with the *Indians*, and conſequently loſe many Advantages in eſtabliſhing themſelves, which other Nations have.

The *Mexicans* generally burn their Dead, but ſometimes bury them in the Fields or Woods, the Corps being attended by the Prieſts, ſinging mournful Songs, and playing on

on their Wind-muſick. They believe in the Immortality of the Soul, Rewards and Puniſhments; they hold nine different Places of the Soul's Reception, but the Place of greateſt Happineſs was near the Sun: This was the Portion of the Brave, who died in Battle, or were ſacrificed to their Gods; by this they imagin'd they did them no Injury, when they depriv'd them of a Life of Care and Anxiety, to ſhare the Joys of Paradiſe with the Gods.

Government. *Mexico*, like the *Spaniſh* Provinces in the Old World, is govern'd by a Viceroy, who is veſted with the ſupreme Military Power, and has the Nomination to many Civil and Military Poſts; but moſt of the principal ones under him are fill'd up by the King and Council of *Indies* in *Old Spain*, and they make it an inviolable Rule not to appoint any to ſuch Poſts, but what are Natives of *Old Spain*. The Vice-roy's Time is uſually five Years, which is long enough to amaſs a vaſt Eſtate. The Regular Forces in *Mexico* are very inconſiderable, in the Metropolis, ſcarce 500, and at *Vera Cruz*, the Port of the greateſt Conſequence in the North Sea, not half that Number; and their Fortifications are as weak as their Garriſons.

GRANADA.

Situation.

NEw-*Mexico*, or *Granada*, is bounded by unknown Lands N. by *Florida* E. by *Mexico* S. and by the Gulph of *Calafornia* W. There is little known of this Country yet, only that it abounds with rich Silver Mines, and ſome Gold ones; that'tis exceeding fruitful, and well water'd with Rivers, but very thinly inhabited by ſcatter'd Clans of ſavage People; all that Extent of Country, that lies between *New Mexico* and the *Britiſh* Plantations on the Continent, went formerly under the Name of *Florida*.

Caliſornia, formerly ſuppos'd an Iſland, and laid down in our lateſt Maps, as adjoining by a Neck of Land to *New Mexico*, is ſaid to be about 1500 Miles in Length, and 300 in the broadeſt Part. A Perſon, who was there in 1697, and reſided there many Years, ſays that the Heats in Summer are very great. When the Rainy Seaſon is over, inſtead of Rain, the Dews fall in ſuch Plenty, that one would think in the Morning that it rain'd every Night, which makes the Earth *California.*

Earth very fruitful, and the Climate very healthful. In their Rivers they have Plenty of Fiſh. Their Trees are very beautiful, and from one call'd *Palo Santo*, they draw an excellent Frankincenſe from the Fruit, which is very plentiful; they have alſo Plenty of various Sorts of Grain, and the Ground ſo good, that ſeveral Plants bear Fruit three Times a Year. There is Plenty of Sheep, Deer, Hares, Rabbits for Food, and alſo Lions and ſeveral other wild Beaſts. The Land and Rivers have Plenty and Variety of Fowls. The Men go naked, and have no other Arms than Bows and Arrows, beſides a Lance, which they always carry in their Hands. The Women wear an Apron from their Waiſts to their Knees; both Sexes adorn their Heads with a Sort of Net-work, and wear Necklaces of Mother of Pearl; they have a great deal of Vivacity, and addicted to Raillery; they ſeem to be Worſhippers of the Moon; every Clan is a diſtinct State. *California* has been known near 200 Years, and its Coaſts are famous for the Pearl Fiſhery, which has made the *Europeans* ſo deſirous of eſtabliſhing a Trade here; and 'tis not to be doubted, but that there are Mines to be found in ſeveral Places in this Country.

Having finiſh'd the Deſcriptions of the *Spaniſh* Dominions on the Continent of *North America*, I proceed to *South America*, which is divided into ſix large Provinces, *viz. Terra-Firma*, *Peru*, or *Chili*, *Patagonia*, *Terra Magellanica*, *Paragua*, or *La Plata*, and the Country of the *Amazons*.

[*TERRA*

TERRA FIRMA.

Situation.

TErra Firma is bounded by the *Atlantick* Ocean N. and E. by *Peru* and the *Amazons* S. and by the *South Sea* W. being upwards of 2000 Miles in Length, and about 500 in Breadth.

Panama.

Panama, the chief City in this Province, is ſituated in 9 Deg, of N. Lat. and 82 Deg. of Lon. It ſtands upon the fineſt and moſt capacious Bay in the *South-Sea*, and is built with Brick or Stone, being ſurrounded with a Stone Wall fortify'd, planted with great Guns towards the Sea and Land; it lies in the Form of a Half-Moon upon the Bay, affording a moſt beautiful Proſpect, the beſt Buildings appearing above the Walls, and a fine dry, champain Land ſurrounds it. It contains upwards of 6000 Houſes, 8 Churches, beſides the Cathedral, and 30 Chapels beſides Monaſteries and Nunneries. But what renders it moſt conſiderable, are the Treaſures of Gold and Silver, and the rich Merchandizes of *Peru*, which are lodg'd in the Magazines in this Town, till they are ſent to *Europe* by the Galleons.

Porto-

Porto-Bello. *Porto-Bello*, another chief City in this Province, is ſituated on a Bay of the *North-Sea*, in 10 Deg. of N. Lat. and 82 of Lon. about 70 Miles North of *Panama*. 'Porto-Bello, ſays *Wafer*, is a very 'fair, large, and commodious Harbour 'and Town, having a narrow Entrance, and 'ſpreading wider within. The Entrance is 'ſecur'd by a Fort on the left Hand going 'in. They have uſually 2 or 300 Men in 'Garriſon in their ſeveral Forts. The Sea at 'low Water leaves a muddy Shore, which in 'that hot Country produce noiſome Vapours, 'which makes the Place very unhealthful, ſo 'that much the greateſt Part of the Inhabi-'tants are *Indians*, *Mulattoes*, and *Negroes*; 'no *Spaniard* of any Subſtance caring to re-'ſide there; tho' at the Fair time 'tis crowded 'with ſuch rich Merchants, that above 100 'Crowns is given for a poor Lodging, and a '1000 Crowns for a Shop, during the ſhort 'time the Galleons ſtay there; but ſo un-'healthful is the Place, that above 500 People 'have died in the time of the Fair.

Darien. But the *Scots* Settlement at *Darien*, in this Country, was upon an excellent Harbour, and a very healthful Situation, and a Communication with the *South-Sea* might very eaſy have been open'd from thence by way of the River *Darien*. The Sea Coaſts of this Province, are generally unhealthful, being exceſſive hot and wet, two thirds in the Year, and Travellers agree that thoſe Mountains which have Mines in them, pro-

duce

duce ſcarce any thing but Shrubs. The Country about *Panama* the Capital, is ſo exceeding poor, that their Corn, Fleſh, and other Proviſions are brought them by Sea from Countries at a great Diſtance, ſo that that City would be ſtarv'd if their Communication by Sea were cut off for Six Months, the *Spaniards* being above working or cultivating their Grounds.

Stature, &c.

The *Terra Firma Indians* generally go Naked when they Hunt or Labour, having their Skins painted with various Colours and Figures, but they have Robes of Ceremony both of white and black, made of Cotton, reaching down to their Heels, the Men wearing Coronets of Cane and Feathers, and never ſtir out without their Bows, Arrows and Lances. Both Men and Women are of a round Viſage, with ſhort Bottle-Noſes, large Eyes, generally grey, yet lively and ſparkling, high Foreheads, white even Teeth, thin Lips, and their Cheeks and Chins well proportion'd, with good Features, both Sexes have long black Hair coarſe and ſtrong, which they uſually wear down to the middle of their Backs, or lower at full Length; they ſuffer no other Hair to grow, but that on their Heads, their Beards and all below is pull'd up by the Roots as ſoon as any appear; and have the ſame Cuſtom with the *Africans* of anointing the Head and Body with Oil or Fat. The Men like the *Mexicans* wear Silver and Gold Plates in their Noſes, which hang down over their Lips, and the Women Rings of the ſame

Metal. Their Houſes are alſo built like Huts, and lodge generally in Hammocks.

Some white Indians. There are amongſt the *Indians*, ſome of a white Complexion, but not like the fair *European*, but of a Milk white without any Tincture of Red; they have a ſoft white Down growing on their Bodies, through which their Skin appears, the Hair of their Head and Eyes are alſo white, growing to the length of 6 or 8 Inches, inclining to curl. Theſe People are leſs than the other *Indians*, and their Eye-lids form'd bending like the Horns of the Moon; from whence, and their ſeeing ſo well by Moon-light, the *Buccaneers* call them Moon-ey'd; they cannot ſee at all in the Sun-ſhine, therefore ſeldom go Abroad in the Day time, unleſs in cloudy Weather; they are counted monſtrous by the Copper colour'd *Indians*, tho' they are not of another Race, but proceed from Tawny Parents.

The common People in moſt Countries are poſſeſs'd of ſtrange Notions of Magick, Witchcraft, Converſation with the Devil, &c. but in none more than in this Country, where the Prieſt has the Office of Conjurer aſſign'd him, but poſſible for no other Reaſon, but becauſe they are Superior to the common People, in their Knowledge of Nature.

Surinam. *Surinam*, is a *Dutch* Settlement in this Province, in 6 Deg. odd Minutes N. Lat. they have given the ſame Name to the Country about, to the Extent of ſome Hundreds of Miles.

In

In the Country of *Terrafirma*, all the Nations of Gyants and Dwarfs, which the firſt Voyagers here have us an Account of, are all vaniſh'd, as alſo are the Canibals, which by the ſame Reporters were here very plentiful in former times; but what Foundation there ever was for ſuch Stories may be learnt from *Dampier*, who had viſited theſe and as many other Parts of the World, as any *Engliſhman* ever did. 'He ſays: As for the common Opinion of Men-eaters, I did never meet with any ſuch People, all Nations and Families in the World that I have ſeen or heard off, have ſome Sort of Food to live on, either Fruit, Grain, Pulſe or Roots, which grow naturally, or elſe are planted by them; I know not what barbarous Cuſtoms have been formerly in the World, but I ſpeak as to the Compaſs of my own Knowledge, that I know ſome of theſe Stories to be falſe. As to the *Nicobar* People (an Iſland in the Gulph of *Bengal*, reported to be inhabited by Canibals) I found them affable enough, and therefore did not fear them. Alſo another very credible Author informs us, that he being to travel through *Caribiana*, (in this Province) the many Stories which he had heard of their being Canibals, and devouring Strangers, had made ſuch an Impreſſion on him, that he communicated his Fears to one of their *Caciques*, who could not help expreſſing his Indignation, that he ſhould entertain ſuch Thoughts of their People, declaring that a

Gyants, Dwarfs and Canibals, all loſt.

'Foreigner might paſs as ſafely through their 'Country as through his own.

Spaniſh Barbarities. But as innocent as theſe People were, yet what did they not undergo from the *Spaniards*, when they firſt ſettled there; for in the Year 1514, one *Predrarius* was ſent by the Court of *Spain*, as Governor, who was a covetous barbarous Wretch as ever was heard off; which a few Inſtances of his (and the *Spaniards* under him) Cruelty will be a ſufficient Proof of. 'He every Day in-'vented new Torments to make the *Indians* 'diſcover their Gold, ſome they rack'd, 'others they burnt by Inches, 'till they died 'with Torment. And notwithſtanding a *Ca-'cique*, that is one of their Princes, had given 'him the Weight of Nine Thouſand Ducats 'in Gold to obtain his Favour, yet he order'd 'him to be ſet upon the Ground with his 'Legs ſtretch'd out, and then faſtned to a 'Stake, after which he order'd a Fire to be 'applied to his Feet, 'till he ſent for 3000 'Caſtellans more, yet he ſtill continued to 'burn him 'till the Marrow dropt out of his 'Bones, and ſo died in the moſt exquiſite Tor-'ment, only becauſe he did not or could not 'diſcover ſo much Gold as he expected. 'Another *Cacique* named *Paris*, preſented 'the *Spaniards* with Gold to the value of 50 'Thouſand Pieces of Eight, with which '*Predrarius* pretended to be ſatisfy'd, and 'agreed to march out of his Territories, but 'return'd in the Night and ſet Fire to the 'Town, and maſſacred the Inhabitants, and

'carried

carried off to the Value of 50 Thouſand Pieces of Eight more, but the *Cacique* himſelf happen'd to eſcape, and aſſembled ſeveral Thouſands of his Subjects, and overtook the *Spaniards*, kill'd 50 of them, and recover'd moſt of the Booty, which the *Spaniards* ſoon after ſeverely reveng'd, by deſtroying or making Slaves of all his People, inſomuch, ſays *Chiapa*, (a *Spaniſh* Biſhop) that when he wrote this Relation, there was not of the Natives one Man, Woman, or Child to be found in that Country for 30 Leagues together, tho' it was before very populous. In ſhort *Predrarius*, and his Succeſſors, did not deſtroy leſs (in that Government only) than 800,000 People, and plunder'd the Country of ſeveral Millions of Gold. And as the *Spaniſh* Generals were ſo cruel, the Officers and Soldiers followed their Example amongſt the inferior Rank, torturing them in the moſt wanton Manner, to make them diſcover their Gold. It being a commom thing to cut off the Hands of Men and Women in Sport and give them to the Dogs, and when the poor Natives fled into the Woods and Mountains to ſhelter themſelves from their Rage, they were hunted out by Dogs, and torn to Pieces, for which they kept Packs of Maſtiffs on Purpoſe to hunt *Indians* as they would wild Beaſts. It became an ordinary thing to kill an *Indian* without any Offence given, and lend a Brother *Spaniard* a Quarter of a Man, as they

'do a Quarter of a Horſe, to feed their Dogs 'with.

And ſo much for *Spaniſh* Cruelties, which the moſt ſavage, or barbarous Nations on the Earth would not have been guilty of.

PERU.

Situation.

PERU is bounded by the Province of *Popayan* (which extends to the Equator) N. by the Mountains of the *Andes* E. by *Chili* S. and the *Pacifick Ocean* W. extending from the *Equator*, to 25 Deg. of S. Lat. ſo that 'tis near 2000 Miles in Length, and generally about 200 Miles in Breadth, except in the South, 'tis about 4 or 500 Miles broad. *Acoſta* divides this Country into Three long narrow Slips, *viz.* the *Lanos*, which are ſandy Plains running along the Sea Coaſts. The *Sierras*, which are Hills beyond this Plain, intermix'd with Vallies; and the *Andes*, ſtill farther within the Land, which are reckon'd the higheſt Mountains in the World. Theſe two Ridges of Mountains the *Andes* and *Sierra's*, run parallel to each other from N. to

The Andes, the higheſt Mountains in the World.

to S. for above 1000 Leagues. *Acoſta* ſpeaking of the exceeding Height of the *Andes*, and of the Effects that the Air had upon ſuch as paſſed them, ſays, he once reſolv'd to make the Experiment, accordingly mounted one of the higheſt of theſe Hills, call'd *Pariacaca*, and accordingly prepar'd himſelf for the Adventure, according to the beſt Inſtructions he could get, accompanied with ſeveral more who had the like Curioſity, but notwithſtanding all their Precaution, when he came near the Top, he was ſeiz'd with ſuch Pains that he thought he ſhould have fallen to the Ground, and the reſt of the Company in the like Diſorder, upon which all made haſte to get down again as faſt as they could, not ſtaying for each other, for they were all taken with ſuch reachings to Vomit, that he thought they ſhould have brought up their Hearts, for not only green Phlegm and Choler came up, but a great deal of Blood, and ſome of them purg'd violently, but generally the Sickneſs goes off when they get down, and is attended with no ill Conſequences. He had paſt the *Andes* at four different Places, before he made this Attempt, and always felt the like Diſorder, tho' not ſo violently as now, and the beſt Remedy they found for it was to ſtop their Mouths, Noſe and Ears, and to cover their Breaſts, for the Air was ſo ſubtle and piercing that it penetrated the Entrails, not only of Men but of Beaſts; Horſes have been ſo affected with it that no Spurs would make them move. The *Andes* indeed are ſo high that the *Alps* are nothing to them.

The

The only Sea that borders upon *Peru* is the Pacifick Ocean, which is ſo call'd from the conſtant ſerene Weather, that reigns here from 4 to 35 Deg. of S. Lat. Here, ſays *Dampier*, is no Rains or dark Clouds, nor any Tempeſts, Tornados, or Hurricanes.

Lima *Lima* is the Capital City in *Peru*, ſituated in 12 and a half Degree of S. Lat. and 76 of Lon. on the Banks of the River *Lima*, about 6 Miles from the Sea, in one of the moſt ſpacious and fruitful Plains in *Peru*, built like the reſt of the *Spaniſh* Cities with a large Square, and all the principal Streets terminating to the Square. It is about 4 Miles long, and 2 broad. The Air, conſidering the Climate, moderately temperate and healthfull, prodigeouſly wealthy, and plentifully ſupply'd with Proviſions, *Indian* and *European* Fruits, The outſide of their Houſes make but a mean Appearance, many of them having only Clay Walls, and ſcarce any above one Story high, the Rooſs exceeding light, covered with Reeds and Matts, for which they give two very good Reaſons, one is, that they are ſubject to Earthquakes, and the other, that the Sun does not heat theſe Roofs as it would Tiles or Slates, and they have no Occaſion to provide againſt wet or ſtormy Weather, for it never rains on this Coaſt, neither are they ever diſturb'd by Storms or Tempeſts, but enjoy conſtant ſerene Weather, but all theſe Benefits are alloy'd by their frequent Earthquakes, which muſt neceſſarily caſt a Damp on all their Enjoyments.

Cuſco

Cuſco (which was the Metropolis of *Peru* in the Time of the *Incas*) is ſituated in 13 Deg. S. Lat. and in 70 of Lon. 350 Miles from *Lima*. The Climate here is ſaid to be extraordinary healthful, and there is very little Difference between Summer and Winter. The chief Streets of the old City pointed to the Four Winds. The Houſes were built with Stone. The principal Buildings were the Temple of the Sun; the Palace of the *Inca*; and the Caſtle. No Writers mention the Form of the Temple of the Sun, or its Dimenſions, but ſay, that amongſt all their Buildings none was comparable to it, that it was inrich'd with the greateſt Treaſures that ever the World beheld; Every *Inca*, adding Something to it. It was built of Free-ſtone, and lined with Plates of Gold; the Cieling, of the ſame Metal. The Image of the Sun conſiſted of one gold Plate, that cover'd the whole Breadth of the Chappel, almoſt from Top to Bottom, made with Rays as our Painters draw the Sun. When the *Spaniards* made a Conqueſt of this Place, this Image of the Sun falling to the Share of a *Spaniſh* Nobleman, he play'd it away before Sun-riſe the next Morning. This Temple had ſeveral Gates, covered with Gold, and round the Top on the Outſide was a kind of Cornice, a Yard deep, of Gold Plate. Beſides this Chappel of the Sun, there were 5 others of a pyramidical Form; the firſt dedicated to the Moon; the Doors and Walls of which were covered with Silver; another to *Venus*, whoſe Walls and Doors alſo were covered with Silver. A third to *Cuſco.*

Thunder

Thunder and Lightning, whom they eſteem'd as Servants of the Sun, ſo that this Chappel was ciel'd and lin'd with Gold Plates The fourth was to Iris, or the Rain-bow, as owing its Original to the Sun, this was alſo lined with Gold. The fifth was for the Uſe of the High-Prieſts, who were always of the Blood Royal, this was alſo from Top to Bottom covered with Gold.

Whenever one of the *Inca's* dy'd, they lock'd up the Room where he uſually ſlept, with all the Furniture in it, and none were ever ſuffer'd to enter it afterwards, but they kept it in Repair on the Outſide as long as it would ſtand: Therefore on the Death of the *Inca*, they immediately fell to building a new Apartment for the Succeſſor. The Stones of theſe Building were generally ſo well join'd, that they needed no Cement; and if any were uſed, it was a ſlimy Liquor, like Cream, which ſo united the Stones together, that no Seam appear'd: And in many of the Royal Palaces and Temples, for the greater Magnificence, they cloſed up the Seams of their Buildings with melted Gold and Silver; which occaſioned the total Deſtruction of moſt of them, the *Spaniards* ſubverting the very Foundations in hopes of finding Treaſure. The Furniture, or Ornaments of theſe Palaces, like that of their Temples, were the Figures of Men, Beaſts, Birds, and other Animals, caſt in Gold; and on the Walls, inſtead of Tapeſtry, were Plants and Flowers of the ſame Metal, intermixed with Serpents, Butterflies, and other Inſects. They

They had not any Chairs; but the *Inca* himſelf ſat on a Stool made of Gold, without Arms or Back, having a Pedeſtal of the ſame Metal. They had no other Bedding but Blankets, or Carpets, made of the Wool of their Country Sheep, ſpread on the Floor. They had Bagnio's, and Ciſterns of Gold alſo in their Palaces; and all the Utenſils of their Kitchens, and in the meaneſt Offices about the Palace, were of that Metal. But, amidſt this Plenty, the *Indians* neither purchaſed Lands nor Houſes with their Gold, nor eſteemed it the Sinews of War, as the *Europeans* do. They only adorned themſelves, their Houſes and Temples with it while alive, and buried it with them when they died. The Royal Gardens of the Palace were not only planted with a great Variety of Trees, Fruits, and Flowers; but the Figures of theſe, and all Manner of Animals, were made of Gold, and placed in the Walks to adorn them.

As to the Caſtle of *Cuſco*, its Works are incredible to thoſe who have not ſeen it; and thoſe that have, are apt to look upon it as erected by Enchantment. This Fortreſs ſtood upon the Top of the Hill on which the City was built, and towards the Town was defended by a high Rock, perfectly perpendicular. Towards the Country it was defended by triple ſemicircular Walls, of ſuch Thickneſs and Height, that they were Proof againſt all the Force that could be brought againſt it. The Stones of theſe Walls were ſo very large, eſpecially the three firſt Rounds, that it was paſt *Caſtle.*

Man's

Man's Underſtanding to conceive, how they were hewn out of the Quarry, or brought thither, the *Indians* having no Iron Tools, or Inſtruments to faſten them, or Beaſts to draw them thither; or any Pullies or Engines to lift them into the Places where they were fixed. Theſe Stones were dragg'd by the Strength of Men, 12 or 15 Leagues over Hills and Valleys, and the moſt difficult Ways: There is one Stone to which the *Indians* give the Name of *Syacuſa*, that is, *the tired or weary*, becauſe it never arrived at the Place it was deſign'd for.

This Stone was drawn by 20000 *Indians*, 15 Leagues, over very rugged and uneven Ways; but notwithſtanding all their Care, it got the better of them; and tumbling down a ſteep Hill, kill'd ſeveral hundred of the *Indians*.

At preſent *Cuſco* is purely *Spaniſh*, they have thrown it into large Squares with their Piazza's, from whence the principal Streets which are very long and broad run in direct Lines, and theſe again are croſs'd by others at Right Angles.

Potoſi. *Potoſi*, which takes its Name from the Mountain near which it ſtands, is ſituated in 22 Deg. S. Lat. in one of the moſt barren Countries in *America*, there being neither Trees nor Graſs to be found near it, but the richeſt Silver Mines that ever were diſcover'd, which have brought Multitudes of People hither, ſo that 'tis thought to be one of the moſt populous Cities in *Peru*. This Mountain, tho' 3 or 4 Leagues about, yet, 'tis ſaid, is become in a manner nothing but a Shell.

De

De la Vega relates, that he received the following Account from one of his Relations, a Deſcendant of their *Inca*'s, as he himſelf was: That they were like ſo many Beaſts, without Religion or Government; they neither ploughed or ſowed, or clothed themſelves; they fed on Herbs, Roots, wild Fruits, and on Man's Fleſh; enjoyed their Women, as well as Lands, in common: But that their Father the Sun beholding the Savage Diſpoſition of theſe People, ſent a Son and Daughter from Heaven to inſtruct them in the Worſhip of himſelf, to teach them to live in Societies, and reform their barbarous Cuſtoms; conſtituting them, the *Inca's*, Lords and Princes over that People. From whence it appears, that the *Inca's* of *Peru*, like the ancient Law-givers, pretended to be deſcended from ſome God, who had conferred the Dominion of thoſe Nations upon them. We can never therefore make a juſt Eſtimate of the Characters of any People from the Accounts we receive from thoſe who have enſlaved them, he continues, that the aneient *Peruvians*, according to Tradition, ſacrificed Men to their Gods; were Cannibals; had Shambles of Man's Fleſh, and made Sauſages of their Guts: But he reflects ſeverely upon thoſe *Spaniſh* Writers, who relate, that there were any ſuch Sacrifices, or any Cannibals in *Peru*, ſince the *Inca's* reign'd there; which was 4 or 500 Years before the Invaſion of the *Spaniards:* From whence we may conclude, that all the Accounts we have of human

Sacrifices and Cannibals in *South America* from the *Spaniſh* Writers are falſe.

Stature, &c. The *Peruvians* are generally of a middle Stature, of a copper Colour with black Hair, their principal Ornaments were Rings and Jewels at their Ears, which they ſtretched to a monſtrous Size, they have a quickneſs of Wit and Strength of Judgment, extremely Hoſpitable and kind, and friendly to the *Spaniards*.

As *Peru* and *Mexico* both lie for the moſt Part within the Tropicks; their Animals, Beaſts, Birds, and Fiſhes, are for the moſt Part of the ſame Species; I ſhall therefore ſpeak of thoſe which are particular.

Peruvian Sheep. The *Peruvian* Sheep call'd *Huanacu*, is of the bigneſs of a Stag, and reſemble a Camel, having a long ſmooth Neck, his Body cover'd with long coarſe Wool, and the Hide makes excellent Leather. They are of a gentle tractable Diſpoſition, ſo that a Child may govern them, and were the only Beaſts for Burthen when the *Spaniards* came firſt amongſt them, they uſe to travel with a Thouſand of them in a Caravan, each carrying about 80 Pound Weight, their Fleſh is fine Eating, ſo that 'tis the Food of ſick People, and prefer'd to Chickens.

The Conder. The moſt remarkable Bird of Prey amongſt them, is what they call a Conder many of which with their Wings extended, meaſur'd 15 or 16 Feet, they are very fierce and voracious, and have Feet like a Hen, not Tallons like an Eagle, however they

are

are ſo ſtrong, that two of them 'tis ſaid will ſet upon an Ox if they find him lying, and rip up his Bowels, they are black and white like a Magpye, with Combs on their Heads, and when they ariſe or alight, their Wings make ſuch a humming Noiſe, that it Aſtoniſhes a Man.

There is a kind of large Carrion-Crows, which devour Fleſh to that degree, that they cannot fly till they have diſgorg'd it; and it is one of the Diverſions of the Country to purſue them on Horſeback, when they ſpue up the Fleſh all the way they run till they are light enough to fly. Upon the Coaſt of the *Pacifick Ocean*, there are Numbers of Birds which prey upon the Fiſh. Their Rivers and Lakes alſo abound in Water Fowl, ſuch as Herons, wild Ducks, wild Geeſe, Swans, and many other kinds. They have two Sorts of Patridges, and a pretty great Plenty of them: one Sort as large as Hens, and the other leſs than *European* Patridges. They have alſo good Store of Wood-Pigeons, and Turtle-Doves of the Size and Colour of thoſe of *Europe*, and others no bigger than Larks. But they abound more in Parrots than any other, and theſe are of various Sizes and Colours, the leaſt of the bigneſs of Larks, and the largeſt as big as Pullets.

The *South-Sea* is well repleniſh'd with all Manner of Fiſh, particularly Pilchards, which are a great Part of the Subſiſtence of the People upon the *Peruvian* Coaſt; but their Rivers afford ſcarce any Fiſh.

The Kinquina. Their moſt valuable Tree is their Kinquina, or *Peruvian* Bark, which grows in the Province of *Quitto*, on the Mountains, it is of the Size of a Cherry Tree, and bears a long reddiſh Flower, from whence ariſes a kind of Pod, in which is found a Kernel like an Almond. That Bark which grows on the Trees at the Middle of the Mountain is reckon'd the beſt. The Balſom of *Peru*, proceeds from the Trunks and Branches of a little Tree.

Quick-Silver. They have ſeveral Mines of Quick-Silver near *Lima*; it is found in a kind of Stone call'd Cinnabar, which likewiſe yields Vermillion. The Native *Indians* had long wrought theſe Mines before the *Spaniards* arrived, without knowing what Quickſilver was. They ſought only for the Cinabar or Vermillion, to paint their Faces and Bodies on Rejoicing-Times. The Manner of refining Quickſilver from the Ore is thus; they take the Stone, in which it is found, and beating it to a Powder, put it into the Fire in Earthern Pots, and the Stone being melted, the Quickſilver ſeparates itſelf, and aſcends, till it encounters the Top of the Pot, and there congeals. They unſtop the Pots, and draw out the Metal, when it is cold; for if there remain any Fume or Vapour, it endangers the Lives of the Workmen. They put the Quickſilver, when it is melted, into Skins, for it keeps beſt in Leather; and thus they ſend it to *Potoſi*, where they ſpend above 7000 C. wt. in refining

ing Silver, every Year, beſides what is ſpent at other Mines.

It is found ſometimes incloſed in its own Mineral, and ſometimes fluid, and of as changeable a Figure as we ſee it. When it is found liquid in the Ground, the Slaves who gather it have nothing to do but to ſtrain it through Shamois Leather, to cleanſe it from its Impurities: Quickſilver is ſo very weighty, that a ſolid Foot of it weighs nine hundred forty ſeven Pounds; and it is ſo exceeding ſtrong as well as weighty, that 180 Pounds of Quickſilver will bear up an Iron Weight of fifty Pounds.

The Properties of it are ſo great, that into whatever Shape you matramorphoſe it, you may make it return to its firſt State, with a very little Diminution. As it is a very fluid Body, ſo it is more difficult to be found than other Metals; for it inſinuates itſelf into Earths, and into the Clefts of Stones, ſo that you often loſe the Sight of it, when you think you are juſt going to take it up.

Wonderful Fountain.

There is a Spring near theſe Quickſilver Mines which throws out hot Water, which running a little way, turns into Stone, of which the Inhabitants build their Houſes, it being ſoft, light and eaſily Wrought, and yet very durable. And at Cape St. *Helena*, and many other Parts of *Peru*; there are Fountains of Liquid Matter, call'd Coppey, very much reſembling Tar or Pitch, which the Seamen put to the ſame uſes, for their Ropes, Planks and Tackle.

Parts

Peru is now poſſeſſed by a very different Set of People than it was at the Time of the *Spaniſh* Conqueſt. Beſides the Native *Indians*, there have been tranſported vaſt Multitudes of *Europeans*, and *African Negroes* of both Sexes, from whoſe mix'd Embraces have ſprung another Race. Only thoſe that were born in *Spain* are called *Spaniards*. If any Perſon is born of a *Spaniſh* Father and Mother in *America*, he is called a *Crioli*. The Children born between a *Spaniard* and an *Indian* are called *Meſtizo's*, and ſo are the Children of a *Spaniard* and a *Negroe*. Thoſe born of a *Negroe* and an *Indian* are called *Mulata's*, or *Molata's*; and to the Children of theſe *Mulata's* the *Spaniards* give the Name of *Cholo*, which ſignifies a Dog of a mongrel Breed.

CHILI.

Situation.

CHILI including *Patagonia*, the *Terra Magellanica*, and *Terra del Fugo* is bounded by *Peru* N. by *Laplata* and the *Atlantic Ocean* E. and by the *South Sea* S. and W. extending in length from 25 to 57

D-

Deg. 30 min. S. Lat. but the Breadth is very unequal, being about 400 Leagues Broad in the North, and ſo gradually leſſening till it is but about 100 in the South, the oppoſite Part of the Globe to this Country are the *Eaſt Indies*.

The Face of the Country very much reſembles *Peru*, in which Country I have deſcribed the *Andes*, which running alſo through this Country, I ſhall give ſome further Particulars of them from *Ovalles* Account, who often croſt them. *The Andes.*

Theſe Mountains he ſays are a prodigy in Nature, and without parallel in the World, being a Chain of Mountains 1500 Leagues in length, and 40 broad with many intermediate Vallies. The Aſcent ſays he is ſo prodigious that we employ three or four Days in getting to the Top of them, and as many more in the Deſcent, when we aſcend the higheſt Part we feel an Air ſo piercing and ſubtle that 'tis with much difficulty we breathe; this I have experienced every time I have paſſed them, but never was affected with reachings as they are ſaid to have in *Peru*, in paſſing them, tho' they are rather higher in *Chili*, then there, ſo that it muſt be owing to ſome other Cauſe than the height. We paſs theſe Mountains treading as it were upon Clouds, and when on the Top, we can no longer ſee the Earth for the Clouds below, but the Heavens above are clear, and the Sun ſhines out in full Luſtre, the Rainbow we ſaw extended under our Feet, nor is it leſs admirable that while we ſee diſtant Storms and Tempeſts falling

falling in the Vallies beneath, the Serenity over our Heads exceed that of a fine Summer Evening. In theſe Mountains there are 16 *Vulcano*'s Vomiting Fire ſometimes in a terrible Manuer. The E. and W. Parts of theſe Mountains in *Chili* are ſo different, that they ſeem two different Worlds, for theſe Hills ſeem like a Wall to keep off from the Weſt all the Storms and ill Weather of the Eaſt, for at the Top of them you may diſcover both Horizons that looking to the Eaſt, all cover'd with groſs Vapours, which ſeem to hinder the Light, but turn your view to the Weſt, the Heavens are ſo bright, that it cauſes Pleaſure and Joy to look at them. The Cloudy thick Air on the Eaſt ſide, engenders Storms and Hail, with horrible Thunderings and Lightnings. On the Weſt not a Cloud to be ſeen, but all clear and bright, and on the Earth there's the ſame difference; in the Trees, Plants, &c. the Springs on the Weſt Side, do fertilize the Fields below, ſo that the Earth is freſh and green all the Year, and there is ſuch variety of Trees, ſo admirably diſpos'd that one would think they were planted by the Hand of Man, the Vallies full of Odoriferious beautiful Flowers produc'd by Nature without human Art. With the firſt Rains of Winter, which is about the Middle of *May*, theſe Mountains begin to be cover'd with Snow, which are thereby made impaſſible for 5 or 6 Months in the Year.

St. Jago. St. *Jago* being the Metropolis of *Chili*, before it was deſtroy'd by the Natives, was the largeſt and beſt built City in the

Country, and according to the *Spaniſh* Mode had a great Square in the Middle of it, from whence the principal Streets cut one another at right Angles, it was a Biſhops See and the Seat of the Governor of *Chili*, but 'tis now deſtroy'd as well as many other Cities built by the *Spaniards* in this Country, who oppreſſing the Natives in a cruel Manner by obliging them to dig in their Mines, and other intollerable Drudgery's, roſe upon the *Spaniards*, and retook this and ſeveral other Cities, which occaſioned a War of an 100 Years between them.

The *Chileſians* do not live in Towns, but every Tribe extends itſelf on the Banks of ſome River, and remove as the Paſture and Seaſon of the Year require. They look upon it as a ſort of Impriſonment to be confin'd to one Place, eſteeming it the greateſt of all Earthly Bleſſings, the Liberty of rambling where they pleaſe. In one Seaſon they Hunt, in another employ'd in Fiſhing, in another they enjoy the Fruits of the Earth, which are produc'd Spontaneouſly. They fear no ill News, having nothing to looſe, their Wives and Children are their only Treaſure, and having them, they want nothing.

Stature, &c.

Sir *John Narbourgh*, ſays the *Chileſians* are of the middle Size, ſtrongly Limb'd, of a Tawny Complexion, and have a long black Hair exceeding harſh, their Features tollerably good, their Teeth white and ſound. They agree with all the reſt of the *Americans*, in pulling off their Hair as ſoon

ſoon as it appears, off their Chins and all other Parts of their Bodies except the Head. Their Women are ſlender and well ſhap'd, and let their Hair grow to a very great length, their chief Ornaments are wore on their Heads, conſiſting of beautiful Feathers and Flowers.

The People of Terra Magellanica. As to the People of *Terra Maggalanica*, 'tis ſaid they are like the ancient *Britains*, quite Naked, tho' they live in an exceeding cold Climate, ſo cold that it will not agree with the *Spaniſh* Conſtitutions, ſo that they have not a Colony in it, tho' they Claim the property of the whole as far as Cape *Horn* the moſt Southern Promontary in *America*.

The *Chileſians* are the braveſt People in the new World, remaining to this Day unconquer'd for the moſt Part, nor are they leſs remarkable for their Wit than their Courage, they are deficient indeed in Temperance, for in Eating, Drinking, and Venerial Encounters, they know no bounds; particular at their Feſtivals and Entertainments. They eat very little Meat, except Veniſon, before the *Spaniards* ſtocked their Country with Beef and Mutton, Hogs and Goats. Their uſual Diet is Maiz, boil'd, parch'd, or ground, and made into Paſte, with Pulſe, Roots, Fruit, and Herbs: Their Drink is either made of their *Indian* Corn dry'd and ſteep'd, or of their Fruits, and is very ſtrong and palatable; and in the Southern Provinees the *Spaniards* have introduced Grapes. They dance, ſing, and play upon Inſtruments at their Feſtivals, tho' they

they make but dull Muſick with their wooden Drums and Flutes; and if their Wind-Inſtruments are made of the Bones of their Enemies, as ſome relate, it cannot be very harmonious. They dance round a kind of Maypole, but lodge ſeveral Bottles of ſtrong Liquor about the Pole, and drink round in the Intervals of their Dances, till they are exceeding merry.

Their Women frequently drink to Exceſs, but 'tis when they are by themſelves, for when their Husbands Carouſe they keep Sober, in order to take Care of them, and prevent Quarreling. Their Children are brought up from their Infancy to endure Hardſhips, and even their Women are not exempted from them, but attend their Husbands even in the moſt hazardous Enterprizes, they by their continual Exerciſe have very little Occaſion for Phyſick, and yet frequently live to 100 Years Old, their Memory, Teeth, and Eyes ſeldom fail them to the laſt.

Parrots, vaſt Numbers.

They have ſuch a number of Parrots, that their Flocks ſometimes Obſcure the Light of the Sun. They abound alſo in ſinging Birds of various kind.

The Muſtard Tree.

Amongſt their Trees *Ovalle* relates they have the Muſtard Plant, which grows vaſtly large here, he ſays, he has travell'd many Leagues through Groves of Muſtard Plants, which were taller than Man and Horſe, and the Birds as 'tis ſaid in the Goſpel, build their Neſts in the Branches He ſays they have ſeveral Medicinal Plants, which Cure green Wounds, Fevers, Pluriſies,

Scia-

Sciatica's, and ſome that diſſolve the Stone in the Bladder. All *European* Fruits that the *Spaniards* have brought amongſt them, thrive here in an extraordinary Manner, inſomuch that he Aſſerts that he met with Strawberry's here as big as Pears, and Quinces as big as a Man's Head, and all ſorts of Fruit are ſo plentiful, that no Man refuſeth another to go into his Garden and take what he pleaſes. There are Mines of Gold, Silver, Quickſilver, Copper and Lead, but the *Spaniards* ſlight all of them but the Gold, in working of which when *Valdivia* made a Conqueſt of Part of this Country, 'tis ſaid, he employ'd no leſs than 50,000 *Indians*, which ſo provok'd them, that they made a general Revolt, defeated him, and pour'd melted Gold down his Throat that he might have enough of it; then drove the *Spaniards* out of moſt of the Towns they had built; which done they made a Law, that it ſhould be Death to diſcover a Mine to the *Spaniards* or any other Foreigners. Both the *Engliſh* and the *Dutch* have endeavouted to cultivate a good underſtanding with them for their Gold, but could never ſucceed.

Vaſt large Strawberry's and Quincey's.

Foreign Trade. The Foreign Trade of *Chili* conſiſts altogether in exporting their Produce to *Peru* and *Mexico*; namely, Gold, Copper, and other Metals; Hides, Tallow, dry'd Fleſh, Fiſh, Corn, Fruits, Wine, Oil, Salt, Hemp, Flax, Cordage, Leather, Timber for Shipping, and other Uſes, Medicinal Herbs and Drugs. Their naval Stores are

are another great Article, which the *Peruvians* receive entirely from thence; as alſo the Copper. And the *Spaniards* of *Chili* take in return, the Merchandize of *China*, *Eaſt-India*, and *Europe*.

What has been ſaid hitherto relates to the Province of *Chili Proper*: As to that of *Cuyo*, we have not ſo perfect an Account as could be wiſhed, nor indeed of any of the inland Provinces. They abound in Corn and Wine, and their Fruits are ſaid to have a better Flavour than thoſe of *Chili*; and of this there is ſuch Plenty, that they ſupply the Province of *La Plata*, and even *Buenos Ayres*, on the *Atlantick Ocean*, with dryed Grapes, dryed Peaches, Apples, Oil, and excellent Wine. But then this muſt be underſtood of that Part of the Province that lies next the Mountains, for the Deſarts of *Pampas* extend ſix or ſeven hundred Miles further Eaſtwards, over which they are forced to paſs in their Way to *Buenos Ayres*. Theſe are vaſt Plains, which afford an unbounded Proſpect, but produce neither Trees nor Herbage. They travel there in covered Carts and Waggons, made as commodious almoſt as an Houſe, with Doors to ſhut, and Windows on each Side to let in the Air; and they lay Beds or Mattreſſes, on the Floor, on which they ſleep great Part of the Journey. Theſe Waggons are drawn by Oxen, and they ſet out about two Hours before Sun-ſet, travelling all Night, and till the Sun is an Hour high the next Morning.

Deſarts of Pampas.

Chili is computed to be about 140 Miles in Length and twenty in Breadth. The Face of the Country is various, conſiſting of Mountains, Valleys, Woods, champaign and marſhy Grounds, and has in it ſome Springs and Rivulets of freſh Water. The only Town in it is that of *Caſtro*, built by the *Spaniards*. The Country abounding in Corn, Cattle, and Fruit, both *European* and *Indian*.

The Iſle of *Juan*, or *John Fernando*, lies in Latitude 34 Deg. 45 Min. Its Circuit may be about forty *Engliſh* Miles, and its Diſtance from the Continent 400. Its Soil is but indifferent upon the Hills; but its Vallies are fine, fruitful and pleaſant, interſperſed with natural Meadows. Theſe Vallies are capable of great Improvement, ſince there need be no Queſtion of their producing every thing which is agreeable to this Climate. Ships which paſs the Streights of *Magellan*, or by Cape *Horn*, conſtantly touch here, by Reaſon that their Crew having by this time contracted an Epidemick Scurvy, the Captain's miſſing the Iſland might occaſion a Mutiny. Never any Iſland was more capable of being fortified, ſo as to reſiſt any Enemy who could attack it in that Part of the World. There are in it but two Bays capable of receiving Ships, which are both at the Eaſt End, and a ſmall Charge would build ſuch Works as would render it impracticable for any to land there againſt the Will of its Inhabitants. The Weſt End is of ſuch natural Strength, that a ſmall Body of Men might defend it.

Seals

Seals are found here in the greateſt Plenty of any Part of the World, and their Skins are of an extraordinary Value from the Fineneſs of the Furs: Their Fat makes very good Train Oil; and much better ſtill is made of the Sea-Lion, a Creature bigger than the Seal, amphibious, yet without a Fur. To theſe Advantages may be added the great Abundance of Goats, which have been produced by three or four that were left here by its firſt Diſcoverer.

PARAGUA.

Situation.

LA *Plata*, or *Paragua*, receiv'd its Name from the River *Plata*, which riſing near the City of that Name in *Peru*, runs to the S. E. through this Country. It is bounded by the *Amazons* N. *Brazil* E. *Patagonia* S. *Peru* and *Chili* W. lying between the 12 and 39 D. of S. Lat. and between 50 and 75 of Lon. being about 550 Leagues in Length, and near as many Broad, except where 'tis bounded by *Brazil* and *Peru*, where 'tis not above 200 Broad. The Weſt Side of the great River *Paragua*, conſiſts of Plains without Trees of 2 or 300 Leagues in Length; the whole is for the moſt part an In-

land Country, only bordering on the *Atlantick Ocean*, on the S. The N. Part of this Country which lie within the Tropick of *Capricorn*, has, in *November* and *December*, annually when the Sun is Vertical to them, very heavy Rains, Storms and Tempeſts; and at this time all their Country is overflow'd, their Reſervoirs of Water repleniſh'd, which ſerves them the reſt of the Year till the Rains return, and whenever theſe Rains fail, it occaſions a Famine amongſt them. On the contrary, that Part of this Country which lays *South* of the *Tropick*, *November* and *December* are their Summer. And the Rivers *Paragua*, &c. overflow their Banks on the falling of the Rains, and makes their Country as fruitful as the *Nile* does *Egypt*; and indeed their Plains are ſo hot and dry as they would ſcarce produce any Thing if they wanted theſe annual Floods.

Buenos Ayres. *Buenos Ayres*, ſaid to be ſo named from its healthful Situation, which is 36 Deg. S. Lat. it is a Biſhop's See, and there are in it five Churches beſides the Cathedral, and ſeveral Convents; 'tis defended by a Caſtle regularly fortified with upwards of 40 Guns mounted on the Walls. It is a very great Market, for here all the *European* Merchandize is brought, and ſent from hence to *Peru* and *Chili*, and from this Place are exported to *Europe* Part of the Gold, and Silver of *Peru*, with vaſt Quantities of Hides and Tallow.

The

The Jeſuits are now in a manner Sovereigns of that Part of this Country, which lies between *Brazil* on the E. and the River *Paragua* on the W. governing the People both in Spirituals and Temporals abſolutely. And indeed there is no Place in the World where the People Expreſs a more profound Submiſſion to their Superiors, for the Natives when they do amiſs will as readily ſubmit to the Diſcipline of the Whip, as our Children do to the Rod, and if while under Correction, they make any exclamations, it is always by the Name of *Jeſu Maria*, and ſoon as the Correction is over, they will kiſs the Jeſuit's Hand, and return him Thanks into the Bargain; for the Natives now are as good Catholicks as the Jeſuits can make them, and the moſt obedient Vaſſals of that Order, The Jeſuits have the ſole Direction of their Marriages, in which there is one Thing particular; for the Man does not woe the Woman, but the Woman the Man; in this Caſe the Maid comes to the Jeſuit of that Canton and ſays, *Pay*, that is, Father I have an Inclination to Marry, ſuch or ſuch a one, if you will be pleaſed to give your Conſent, whereupon the Jeſuit ſending for the Perſon, ſays, my Son, ſuch or ſuch a one is deſirous to be marry'd to you, are you contented ſhe ſhould? If he replies yes, as they ſeldom do otherwiſe, then the Match is made and wants only the Prieſt's Bleſſing. Their Marriage Agreement conſiſts only of two Articles, *viz.* the Woman

Their Sovereigns are Jeſuits.

The Women chooſe their Husbands.

man promiſe to fetch what Water the Man wants from the River, and the Man engage to furniſh the Houſe with Fuel. The Jeſuits don't allow of the Girls to exceed 14, and the Lads 16 Years of Age e're they Marry, for fear of worſe Conſequences, and indeed they are not hindred here at any Age on the account of Dowry or Settlements, for on their marrying 'tis the Jeſuit that finds them a Hut, and alſo their Wedding Cloaths, being five Yards of Coarſe Woolen Stuff for each; a Bed they never want, Bull's Hides being cheap enough, of which there are ſuch Plenty that they kill Thouſand's of Bulls only for their Hides. The Wedding Dinner is made with a fat Cow, which is alſo given by the Jeſuit, to this Dinner they invite their Parents and Friends.

Horſes very Cheap. One Sheep is more valued here than three Horſes, on Account of their Wool, for a good Horſe may be bought for a Knife and Fork of Sixpence value, and three Horſes for a Bridle.

The *AMAZONS.*

THE Country of the *Amazons*, obtain'd its Name from a ſuppos'd Nation of Female Warriors that were ſaid to Inhabit the Banks of one of the greateſt Rivers in the World, which runs through this Country from the *Weſt* to the *Eaſt*. Now all the Grounds that ſeem to have been for theſe Fictions, was the *Spaniards* ſeeing Women mixt with the Men that came to gaze at them, when they firſt invaded this Country, and the *Spaniards* taking Delight in their firſt Diſcoveries in *America*, to copy after the romantick Writers amongſt the Ancients, by pretending to meet with Giants in ſome Places, Canibals in others, and *Amazons* in this.

This Country is bounded by *Terra-firma* N. *Brazil*, and the *Atlantick Ocean* E. *Brazil* and *La Plata* S. and *Peru* W. lying between the *Equator* and 15 Deg. of S. Lat. and between 50 and 75 of Lon. The great River that gives Name to this Country with all its turnings and windings, is ſaid to run 1800 Leagues, and is ordinarily two or three Leagues broad, and at the Mouth about ſixty Leagues.

In

In this Conntry they may be properly be ſaid to have two Summers, and two Winters every Year, that is fair Weather when the Sun is at the greateſt Diſtance from them in either Tropicks, and foul when it is Vertical to them, as it is at the Equinoxes.

The People are of the ordinary Stature of Men, have good Features, long black Hair, and black Eyes, and their Complexion Copper-colour. In ſhort, this Country is ſo little known, not being in Subjection either to the *Spaniards* or *Portugueſe*, that very little can with Certainty be ſaid about it.

The *Spaniſh* ISLANDS.

CUBA.

Situation.

CUBA is ſituated between the 20 Deg. N. Lat. and the Tropick of *Cancer*, and between the 74 and 87 Deg. of Lon. 30 L. N. of *Jamaica*, and about as many S. of Cape *Florida*, being 300 Leagues in Length and about 20 or 30 broad. A Ridge of Mountains run almoſt through the Iſland, well repleniſh'd with Timber; but near the Shoar generally

generally a plain Champaign Country. No place in the World has better Harbours, the chief of which is St. *Jago*, at the Bottom of a large Bay, at the *Eaſt* End of the Iſland. And that of the *Havanna*, on the N. W. which is one of the ſtrongeſt and moſt commodious Havens in *America*.

They have no Winters here, but great Rains and Tempeſts when the Sun is Vertical, in *July* and *Auguſt*, which cools the Air, and render the Climate tollerable. The faireſt Seaſon is when the Sun is at the greateſt Diſtance, and then the Morning is much the hotteſt Part of the Day, for towards Noon, the Sea Breezes begins to blow pretty briskly, and continues ſo to do till the Evening. *No Winter.*

The Trade Winds in theſe Parts blow from the N. E.

St. *Jago*, may be ſtil'd the Capital of *Cuba*, being the only Biſhop's See in it, but 'tis very much upon the Decline at preſent, both the Biſhop and Governor reſiding at *Havanna* for the moſt Part. St. Jago.

Havanna is about 500 Miles to the Weſt of St. *Jago*, of which Place *Gemelli Carreri*, who was there in 1698 gives us this Account. He ſays, 'tis a little City, half a League about, ſeated in a Plain in the Lat. of 23 Deg. N. Lat. 'tis almoſt round inclos'd with a poor low Wall to the Land over, and defended in the other Parts by Water. The Inhabitants are about 4000 *Spaniards*, *Mulattees* and *Blacks*, who live moſt of them in generally Havanna.

generally low Houſes. The Women are beautiful and the Men ingenious.

It is very dear living there, for three Ounces of Bread coſt about Three-pence *Engliſh*, a Hen is worth a Noble, and Fruit and other Things proportionable, ſo that a Man can ſcarcely live under two Pieces of Eight a Day, eſpecially when the Galleons are there, tho' the Climate is Temporate, Wheat has not throve there for ſome Years. The Iſland is poor, having no Trade but Tobacco and Sugar.

Havanna is encompaſs'd on two Sides by its ſafe Harbour, which is ſo deep, that the Ships Anchor within a few Steps of the Shoar; it is defended by three Caſtles. The *Merchants great Faith.* great Faith of the Traders, at the Fair of *Porto-Bello*, which they repoſe in one another, is very remarkable, for when once agreed about the Price, they interchangably deliver one another, the Bales and Cheſts of Pieces of Eight, without ſeeing any thing of the Contents of either, but give an entire Credit to the Bill of Particulars they deliver to one another, but afterwards the Bales of Goods, and Cheſts of Money are open'd in the Preſence of publick Notaries, and if they find any thing amiſs, the Companies of *Sevil* and *Lima* are to make all good. The ſame is practis'd at *Acapulco*, when the Galleons come from *Manila*.

HIS-

HISPANIOLA.

Situation.

THIS Iſland is ſituated between 18 and 20 Deg. N. Lat. and between 66 and 75 Deg. of Lon. being about 80 Leagues in Length, and 40 in Breadth, 15 Leagues Eaſtward diſtant from *Cuba*, and 20 Eaſt of *Jamaica*, and upwards of 100 N. of *Terra-Firma*, There are ſome Mountains in it which formerly had Gold in them, but now entirely exhauſted, and no Iſland has more ſecure and commodious Ports, the Air and Seaſon much the ſame as *Cuba*. The South Part is ſubject to the *Spaniards*, and the N. W. to the *French*.

St. *Domingo*, is the chief Town belonging to the *Spaniards*, ſituate on a commodious Harbour on the South Side, which is built after the *Spaniſh* Manner; a Square with Streets croſſing each other at right Angles. 'Tis delightfully ſituated, having a fine Plain on the N. and E. a large Navigable River on the W. and the Ocean on the S. and is the See of an Arch-Biſhop. 'Tis very remarkable that when the *Spaniards* firſt diſcover'd this Country,

Country, and the Neighbouring Iſlands, there was not one four footed Animal amongſt them, unleſs ſome little Cur Dogs, who could not bark, but the *Spaniards* importing Horſes, Aſſes, Mules, Oxen, Sheep, Hogs, Dogs and Cats, they are multiply'd prodigiouſly.

The principal Produce of this Iſland at this Day is Sugar, of which the *French* as well as the *Spaniards* have very large Productions; this Iſland *Oliver Cromwell* ſet his Heart upon, making a Conqueſt of it, and in all probability would have affected it, had he been faithfully ſerv'd in the Execution of his Deſign, for want of which it miſcarry'd. But *Penn*, and *Venables*, who were ſent upon this Expedition in 1654, failing in the Attempt, were forc'd to be content with the Conqueſt of *Jamaica*, which continues in our Hands to this Day.

PORTO-RICO.

Situation.

IS ſituated in 18 Deg. N. Lat. and between 64 and 66 of Lon. being about 40 Leagues in Length, and 20 in Breadth, about 20 *Eaſt* diſtant from *Hiſpaniola*. The *The City.* City of *Porto-Rico*, ſtands in a little Iſland join'd to the main Land, by a Neck of Land; the Entrance of the Harbour is

is very narrow, defended by ſtrong Forts and Batteries, which render the Town inacceſſible by Sea. Sir *Francis Drake* in 1595 aſſaulted it, but was beaten off, but the next Year the Earl of *Cumberland* had better Succeſs, and took it, but through the Sickneſs of his Men, was forc'd to quit it the ſame Year. The Soil is rich; they have good Timber for building Ships, and Variety of Fruit-Trees. The principal Produce of the Iſland for Exportation is Ginger, Sugar and Hides, for they have large Numbers of Black Cattle here, as well as in the neighbouring Iſland of *Hiſpaniola*. Parrots are as common as Crows in *England*.

There are no Gold Mines wrought here, ſo that the *Spaniards* chief Reaſon for keeping *Porto Rico*, ſeems to be the preventing others from taking Poſſeſſion of it.

The *Virgin* Iſlands are the laſt *Spaniſh* Iſlands I ſhall mention, which are only a Cluſter of barren Rocks, a little to the *Eaſtward* of *Porto-Rico*.

By this brief Survey of the *Spaniſh* Territories in *America*, it appears, that they are the richeſt and moſt extenſive that ever any Monarch poſſeſt ſince the Flood. What are the Conqueſt of *Alexander* or *Cæſar*, if compar'd with theſe?

Eſpecially when *Charles* the Vth. was upon the Throne, who was Emperor of *Germany*, Sovereign of *Spain*, *Italy* and the *Low-Countries*; and had Part of *Aſia* and *Africa*, under his Dominion. This Prince was actually en-

gag'd in a War with the *Turk*, the *French*, the *Flemmings*, the *Africans* and *Indians*, of *North* and *South America*, almoſt at the ſame Inſtant, and in every Place generally ſucceſsful. But the Empire of *Mexico* and *Peru*, a Dominion of near 7000 Miles Extent, was entirely ſubdued during his Reign. But now let us conſider what is the Event: The *Spaniſh* Monarchy has declin'd ever ſince, being cruſh'd by the Weight of its own Body.

BRAZIL.

Situation.

IS under the Dominion of the King of *Portugal*, ſituated between the Mouth of the great River *Amazon*, and that of *La Plata*, in 35 Deg. S. Lat. being bounded by the *Atlantick Ocean* N. and E. by the River *La Plata* S. by *Paragua* and the *Amazons* W. being 2400 Miles in Length, and near 2000 in Breadth. It took its Name from the great Quantity of that Wood growing there we call by that Name.

Dampier ſays that near the Coaſt 'tis exceeding pleaſant, the Trees for the moſt Part being ever green. The only Sea that borders on it, is the *Atlantick Ocean*, which forms ſeveral fine Harbours. There are but two Winds

Winds blow upon this Coaſt, *viz.* the S. E. from *April* to *September*, and the N. E. from thence to *April* again, but 30 or 40 Leagues out at Sea, they have the conſtant Trade Wind, which blows on the *Atlantick Ocean* all the Year round, from the E. with little Variation. There is no Country within the *Tropicks*, where the Heats are more tollerable, being conſtantly refreſhed with Breezes from the Sea.

St. *Salvador*, or *Bahia*, is the moſt conſiderable Town in *Brazil*, 'tis ſituated on a Hill above the Harbour, in 13 Deg. of S. Lat. the Harbour is capable of receiving Ships of the greateſt Burthen; there are 13 Churches, Hoſpitals and Monaſteries, and one Nunnery, here are about 400 Soldiers in Garriſon. A great many Merchants always reſide here, being a Place of great Trade. The *Europeans* have Sugar and Tobacco, the latter never in Leaf, but in Rolls, or Snuff. *St.* Salvador, *or* Bahia.

Rio Janeiro, another Province in *Brazil*, is now very much reſorted to by the *Portugueſe*, on Account of the rich Gold Mines found in the Mountains. They have alſo Mines of Diamonds and other precious Stones, lately diſcover'd, which have pretty much ſunk their Value. The Natives are a People of good Stature, but not Head and Shoulders taller than *Europeans*, as ſome have repreſented them, they are of a dark Copper Colour, going naked all but their Nudities, and ſuffer no Hair to grow any Rio Janeiro.

where, but on their Heads, they paint their Bodies of all manner of Colours, wearing glittering Stones hung to their Noſtrils. They are great Smoakers of the ſtrongeſt Tobacco, the Bowl of the Pipe holding about a handful thereof. They are very docile in the learning Arts and Sciences. The Soil of the Country, *Dampier* ſays, is exceeding good, producing large Trees of various Sorts, fit for any Uſe. The Ants of *Brazil* are very great Enemies to the Corn and other Produce of the Earth, which renders the Husbandman's Toil too often unſucceſsful.

The *BRITISH* Dominions.

THE *Britiſh* Dominions in *America*, come next to be conſider'd, and theſe are divided into thoſe on the Continent, and thoſe on Iſlands. Thoſe on the Continent except *Hudſons*-Bay, or *New-Britain*, lie contiguous and are extended along the Eaſtern Coaſt of *North-America*, from 31 Deg. of N. Lat. to 50. and between the 63 and 83 of Lon. they are about 1500 Miles in Length, and generally under 200 Miles broad, but in no Place exceed 400.

When the *Spaniards* firſt diſcover'd the Country *North* of the Gulph of *Mexico*, they call'd

call'd it all by the general Name of *Florida*, but having graſp'd more than they could cultivate, or defend, they in a manner deſerted this Part of *America*, and fixt themſelves in thoſe Parts of it that abounded moſt with Silver, and Gold, whereupon the *Engliſh*, *French*, and *Dutch* thought themſelves at Liberty to ſend Colonies to *North-America*, and gave ſuch Names to the Countries they poſſeſs, as they thought fit. Sir *Walter Raleigh*, was the firſt *Engliſh* Adventurer who attempted to ſettle Colonies on this Coaſt, and gave it the Name of *Virginia*, in Honour of his Sovereign, the Virgin Queen *Elizabeth*, but at this Day 'tis divided into the Eight following Provinces, *viz.* *1ſt.* *Carolina*, in which is our New Settlement of *Georgia*. *2d.* *Virginia*. *3d.* *Maryland*. *4th.* *Penſilvania*. *5th.* *New-Jerſey*. *6th.* *New-York*. *7th.* *New-England*, *and* *8th.* *New-Scotland*, call'd alſo *Acadia* There is ſtill a *9th* Province, call'd *New-Britain*, which is in a great Meaſure the ſame with that call'd *Hudſons-Bay* and *Streights*, which is ſeparated from the reſt of the *Britiſh* Territories, by the River of St. *Laurence*, and Part of the *French Canada*. It extends from 60 to 64 Deg. of N. Lat. and lies between 60 and 90 Deg. of Lon.

VIRGINIA

Situation.

VIRGINIA is bounded by the great River *Patowmack* N. E. by the *Atlantick Ocean* E. by *Carolina* S. and by the *Apalathian* Mountains, which ſeparate it from *Florida* W. from 36 to 39 Deg. N. Lat. and is about 240 Miles in Length, and 120 in Breadth. There are no Mountains in *Virginia*, their Trees being much loftier than ours, with no underwood, People travel with Eaſe through theſe Foreſts on Horſeback. The only Sea that borders on this Country, is the *Atlantick*, there are two remarkable Capes, between which the Ships paſs into the great Bay of *Cheſepeak*, which runs through *Virginia* and *Maryland*, almoſt due *North*, 300 Miles and upwards, being navigable moſt Part of the Way for large Ships, and is about 20 Miles over.

James Town. *Virginia* is at preſent divided into 25 Counties, of which *James* County is accounted the chief; *James* Town formerly being not only the chief of the County but alſo of the Province, although there are not above 70 or 80 Houſes in it, and thoſe

moſt

moſt of them publick ones, for the Entertainment of Sea-fareing People, for 'tis not agreeable to the Humour and Buſineſs of the Planters to live in Towns, a Man of Subſtance chooſing rather to reſide upon his Eſtate, that he may have his Plantations under his Eye, and when they have acquir'd enough to their Satisfaction, they either return to *England*, or remain upon their Eſtates, but ſeldom reſide in the little Towns in *Virginia*.

Williams-Borough, is now the chief Place, the Courts of Juſtice being removʼd from *James-Town* hither, yet this, tho' here the Parliament or Aſſembly meets, is but a ſmall Town, conſiſting of about 30 or 40 Houſes, not contiguous. Williams-Borough.

In the 25 Counties, 'tis computed there may be at this Day about 100,000 Souls, beſides Servants and Slaves, which are above three times that Number, and between two and three Millions of Acres.

I have obſerv'd before, that Sir *Walter Raleigh* was the firſt *Engliſh* Adventurer for ſettling a Colony on this Coaſt, and to encourage him therein, Q. *Elizabeth* granted him a Patent in 1584, of all ſuch Parts as he ſhould diſcover and plant, from 33 to 40 Deg. N. Lat. While this Commiſſion was preparing, Mr. *Raleigh* formʼd a Society amongſt his Friends, who contributed large Sums, and provided two Ships to go upon this Diſcovery, whoſe Command was given to *Phillip Amidas*, and *Arthur Barlow*, who ſailed from *England* the 27th of *April* 1589 *The Hiſtory of the Settlement.*

1589 and arriv'd the 10th of *May*, at the *Canaries*, from whence they ſteer'd to the *Caribbee* Iſlands, where they arriv'd the 10th of *June*; they landed at the Iſland of *Wokokan*, near *Virginia*, and took Poſſeſſion of it, in the Name of the Queen, for the uſe of Mr. *Raleigh*; having gone 2 or 3000 Miles out of their Way. After they had continued here three Days, an *Indian* came on board them, who was kindly entertain'd there, and the next Day the Brother of the King on the Continent, came to the Sea Side, with 40 or 50 of his Men, whereupon ſeveral of the *Engliſh* Officers went to them, and were invited by him to ſet down on their Matts, the Prince making many Signs to ſhew them that they were heartily welcome, whereupon they made him ſome ſmall Preſents, he then took his Leave of the *Engliſh*, and return'd two Days after with more of his People, bringing Deer-Skins, Buff, &c. to trade with them, they then ſhew'd the Prince all their Merchandize, of which nothing pleas'd him ſo much as a bright Pewter Diſh, he clapt it to his Breaſt, and having made a hole in the Rim, hung it about his Neck, intimating that it would be a good Shield againſt his Enemies Arrows. For this Diſh, they had 20 Skins, worth 20 Nobles, and in Proportion for Axes, Knives and Hatchets. This Prince they obſerv'd was very juſt to all his Engagements, they frequently truſting him with their Things, and he conſtantly return'd at the time promis'd. And the Captain when he wrote this Relation,

Relation, gives them this Character, that a more kind and loving People he thought there could not be in this World: The *Engliſh* ſold all their Commodities, then return'd in order to prepare for another Voyage.

A Second Voyage was made in 1585, but thoſe that were landed, underwent great Hardſhips and Difficulties, which made Sir *Walter Raleigh* give over all Thoughts of making any Advantage of his Grant, ſo that in 1603, he aſſign'd it over to ſeveral *Briſtol* Merchants, and others, who all were unſucceſsful; then K. *James*, in 1606, conſtituted a new Company, and after a great many Diſputes with the neighbouring *Indians*, a Peace was made with them, and a Government was ſettled, as in *England*. The firſt Aſſembly or Parliament was held in 1620, and now the *Engliſh* and the *Indians* were grown ſo familiar, that they viſited and were very intimate, but upon the *Engliſh* killing one of their War Captains, (upon what Account is not ſaid) the Neighbouring King appear'd ſo enrag'd, that he contriv'd how to put in Execution, a general Maſſacre upon the *Engliſh*, which was to have been executed the 22d of *March*, 1622, a little before Noon, when our Men were all unarm'd and diſpers'd at work in their ſeveral Plantations. The very Morning of the Maſſacre, the *Indians* came freely amongſt the *Engliſh*, and unarm'd till the very Minute they were to put their Deſign in Execution, then they fell to work all at once, every where ſurprizing and knocking them on the Head, ſome with

with their Hatchets, ſome with their Hoes and Axes of the *Engliſh* themſelves, ſhooting at thoſe that eſcap'd the Reach of their Hands, deſtroying Man, Woman, and Child, ſo that there were 347 that Day thus killed. But this Maſſacre had been much more general, had not the Plot been providentially diſcovered to the *Engliſh*, ſome Hours before the Execution, in this Manner: Two *Indians*, that uſed to be employed by the *Engliſh* to hunt for them, happened to lie together the Night before in an *Engliſhman*'s Houſe, where one of them was employed; the *Indian*, that was the Gueſt, fell to perſuading the other to riſe and kill his Maſter, telling him that he would do the ſame by his own the next Day, diſcovering to him the whole Plot, that was to be executed on the Morrow. The other, inſtead of entering into the Plot, got up, under a Pretence of going to execute his Comrade's Advice, and went into his Maſter's Chamber, and revealed to him all that he had been told; the Maſter thereupon roſe, ſecured his own Houſe, and before Day got to *James-Town*, which, with ſuch Plantations, as could receive Notice Time enough, was ſaved by this Means. The *Engliſh* took their Opportunity ſome Time after to revenge this Maſſacre with Intereſt.

Detected.

Though the Government of this Country might be ſaid to be fully ſettled, yet was it ſo ill managed, that King *Charles* diſſolv'd the Company, and took the Colony under his own Care in 1626, appointing the Governor and

and Council himſelf, which occaſion'd People on various Accounts to flock thither, every one being at Liberty to occupy as much Land as he pleas'd, paying the King a Quit-rent of 2 *s. per* 100 Acres, and ſo *pro rata*. Amongſt thoſe that thought fit to go to this new Settlement, was Lord *Baltimore*, a *Roman Catholick*; but when he came there, the People look'd upon him with an evil Eye on Account of his Religion, upon which he reſolv'd on a further Adventure, and finding Land enough up the Bay of *Cheſepeak* altogether uninhabited by the *Engliſh*, he began to think of making a new Plantation of his own; accordingly, liking the Country, he return'd to *England*, and got a Grant of the Property of *Maryland*, but dy'd himſelf, before he could embark for the Promis'd Land.

Maryland was ſo call'd from the Queen's Name; in 1633, the young Lord *Baltimore* went and ſettled this new Colony. By this unhappy Accident, a Country ſo well contriv'd for One, became Two ſeparate Governments, which proves an Inconvenience to both; for theſe Two being the only Countries under the *Engliſh* Dominions, that plant Tobacco in large Quantities, the Conſequence to both is, that when one Country goes about to mend the Commodity, and prohibit Traſh, in Order to help the Market, then the other pours into *England* all they can, good and bad, to take the Advantage of that Market. *Maryland.*

Having

Government. Having entertained my Reader with this brief Hiſtory of the firſt Diſcovery and Settlement of *Virginia*, I ſhall now proceed in deſcribing their Civil Government, which is formed on the ſame Model as that of *England*, the Legiſlative Authority being lodg'd in the Governor, having his Negative (as the King in *England*) the Council, and the Houſe of Repreſentatives. But their Acts, tho' in immediate Force when paſs'd by the Governor, yet muſt they be ratified afterwards by his Majeſty in *England*, or elſe they don't continue in Force. The Governor is appointed by his Majeſty during Pleaſure, and is to act according to his Inſtructions. He preſides in all Councils of State, where he alſo has a Negative; he appoints Juſtices of the Peace throughout the Country, and grants Commiſſions to the Militia Officers, and his Salary is about 2000 *l.* a Year, beſides Perquiſites, which amount to about 1000 *l.* a Year more. The Members of the Council are appointed by Letters from his Majeſty, and their uſual Number twelve, who muſt aſſent to all Bills (like our Houſe of Lords) coming from the Aſſembly. The Freeholders in every County chuſe two Repreſentatives, and when met, a Speaker is choſen, and Liberty of Speech deſir'd, as in our Houſe of Commons, and the Governor in a Speech acquaints them for what they meet.

A General Court conſiſts of the Governor and Council, who take Cognizance of all Cauſes, Civil, Criminal, or Eccleſiaſtical, from

from whence there is no Appeal, unleſs the Value in Diſpute exceed 300 *l.* Sterling, and then they may appeal to King and Council.

Every one is allowed to plead his own Cauſe, either by himſelf or Friends: The Laws of *England* are generally in Force in *Virginia*, and even the Orders of Council have the Force of Laws in moſt of the Plantations. No Maſter of a Ship ſhall tranſport any Perſon out of the Country without a Paſs from the Secretary of State, on Pain of paying all his Debts, and 1000 Pounds of Tobacco to the Secretary; and all Perſons, before they can obtain Paſſes, muſt ſet up their Names at a publick Place, at leaſt 10 Days before their Departure, or give Security for the Payment of their Debts. No Perſon convicted of Felony in *England*, or elſewhere, ſhall be capable of bearing any Office Civil or Military. The Widow may make Choice of any third Part of her Husband's real Eſtate, if he die inteſtate; and when more than two Children, the perſonal Eſtate to be equally ſhared by the Mother and Children.

There is in each Pariſh a convenient Church built, with every Thing therein neceſſary for celebrating Divine Service according to the Church of *England*, which, tho' it be the Eſtabliſhed Religion yet Liberty of Conſcience is here allowed. *The Miniſters Maintenance.* The Miniſters Maintenance, in each Pariſh, great and ſmall, is appointed by Law to be 16,000 Pounds of Tobacco *per Ann.* beſides a Dwelling-houſe and Glebe,

and the Fees ariſing from Marriages and Funerals: And for the well-governing each Pariſh, a Veſtry of ſelect Perſons is appointed, where the Incumbent preſides.

A College for the Education of Youth, was founded by K. *William*, and Q. *Mary*, in 1692, towards the Founding of which they gave 2000 l. Sterling, and to the Endowment of it, 20,000 Acres of Land.

As to the Condition of the Poor here, they live in ſo happy a Climate, and ſo fertile a Soil, that no Body is poor enough to beg or want Food.

Servants and Slaves. The Diſtinction uſually made here between Servants and Slaves, is, that the firſt are but temporary Servants, and uſually Chriſtians, whereas the latter with their Poſterity are perpetual Slaves, unleſs enfranchis'd. The temporary Servants are generally for five Years, Male Servants and Slaves of both Sexes, are employ'd together abroad, in manuring the Ground, but the Female Servants, if good for any Thing, are generally employ'd within Doors. Both the Work of their Servants and Slaves in the Field, is no more (contrary to what ſome have aſſerted) than what every Freeman does, neither is a Servant oblig'd to do more in a Day than his Overſeer, (who is a Servant whoſe Time is out,) employ'd for that purpoſe, nor do Servants or Slaves work ſo hard, nor ſo many Hours in a Day as the Day-Labourers in *England*.

The

The Militia are the only Forces in *Virginia*, they are happy in the Enjoyment of an everlasting Peace, which their Poverty and Want of Towns ſecure to them. The *Indians* round about them are in Subjection. Every Freeman (which are all but indented and bought Servants) from 16, to 60 Years of Age, are liſted in the Militia, all which are skillful in Fire-Arms, being all their Lives accuſtomed to ſhoot in the Woods.

Kind to Travellers.

The *Engliſh* Inhabitants are very courteous to Travellers, who need no other Recommendation, but their being human Creatures, this good Nature is ſo general amongſt them, that the Gentry when they go abroad, order their chief Servant to entertain all Viſitors with what the Plantation will afford, and even the poor Planters who have but one Bed, will very often quit that, for the Repoſe of the weary Traveller. There can be no better Roads than this Country afford, ſo that 'tis a common Thing to ride 40 or 50 Miles in an Afternoon, and ſometimes a 100 in a Summers Day.

MARYLAND.

MARYLAND took its Name from King *Charles* Iſt's Queen, being granted by him to Lord *Baltimore* in 1631. It lies between the 38 and 40 Deg. of N. Lat. and the 74 and 78 of Lon. The Length from N. to S. being about 140 Miles, and its Breadth much the ſame.

The Face of the Country is much the ſame with that of *Virginia.* The Air is exceſſively hot ſome Part of the Summer, and equally cold in Winter, when the N. W. Wind blow. But the Natives who tell us the Country is a perfect Paradiſe, ſay they are happier ſituated between the extremes of Cold and Heat, their Heats being ſeldom troubleſome, and in Spring and Fall, nothing can be pleaſanter. As to their Winters, they laſt not above three or four Months, and in thoſe, not a Month of bad Weather; however it muſt be acknowledg'd, that they have dreadful Thunders in the Heat of Summer, but as it cools and refreſhes the Air, they rather wiſh for it than fear it, tho' ſometimes it do much Miſchief.

This Country is divided into ten Counties. The Seat of the Government is now at *Annapolis*; here the Courts of Juſtice and the General

neral Aſſemblies are held, it having been the Seat of the Governor ever ſince the Year 1699, notwithſtanding which, 'tis ſaid there are not above 100 Houſes, they living like the *Virginians*, diſpers'd on their ſeveral Plantations.

After the Revolution, the *Baltimore* Family were in Danger of loſing their Propriety of this Country, by the Act which requires all *Roman Catholick's* Heirs, to profeſs the Proteſtant Religion, but that Danger was removed by their turning Proteſtants, ſo that the preſent Lord *Baltimore* is both Proprietor and Governour, being one of the nobleſt Eſtates enjoyed by a Subject of *Britain*, but tho' he is Governour, he is ſo appointed by the Crown, as are alſo the Members of the Council; their Aſſemblies as in *Virginia* are choſen by the Freeholders, and proceed in making Laws in the ſame Manner: And alſo their Proceedings in their inferior Courts and Veſtries are much the ſame, but in one Thing the *Virginians* have the Advantage of them; for here the Nicety of Pleadings, and the dilatory Proceedings in the *Engliſh* Courts are crept into theirs, but the *Virginians* have wiſely provided againſt them, by retrenching all exorbitant Fees, ſo that Juſtice is adminiſtred there with much leſs Charge, and more ſpeed than it is here. *Belong to the* Baltimore *Family.*

As I have in ſeveral Countries deſcribed, mentioned ſuch Sorts of Birds and Beaſts, not very commonly known by us, ſo before I leave this, I ſhall acquaint the Reader with the admirable

Beavers. mirable Oeconomy of the Beavers as a Thing worth his Notice. They cohabit in one Houſe, are incorporated in a regular Form of Government ſomething like Monarchy, and have over them a Superintendent which the *Indians* call *Pericu*, he leads them out to their ſeveral Employments, which conſiſt of felling of Trees, biting off the Branches, and cutting them into certain lengths, ſuitable to the Buſineſs they deſign them for, all which they perform with their Teeth, when this is done the *Pericu* orders ſeveral of his Subjects to join together and take up one of theſe Logs, which they muſt carry to their Houſe, or Dam, as occaſion requires: He walks in State by them all the while, and ſees that every one bears his equal ſhare of the Burthen, whilſt he bites with his Teeth and laſhes with his Tail thoſe that lag behind, and do not lend all their Strength. They commonly build their Houſes in Swamps, and then to raiſe the Water to a convenient Height, they make a Dam with Logs and Clay, ſo firm, that tho' the Water runs continually over, it cannot waſh it away. Sometimes they build their Houſes in a broad Marſh, when the Tide ebbs and flows, and then they make no Damm at all. The Doors into their Houſes are under Water. I have been (ſays the Writer of this Account) at the demoliſhing of one of theſe Houſes, and was ſurpriz'd to find it fortified with Logs that were ſix Foot long, and ten Inches through, and had been carried at leaſt 150 Yards. This Houſe

House was three Stories high, and contain'd five Rooms, that is, two in the lower, two in the middle, and one at the top. These Creatures are full of Subtility and Stratagem, to evade the Hunter.

NEW-ENGLAND.

UNDER the general Title of *New-England*, are comprehended the several Colonies, or Governments of 1*st*. The *Massachusets*. 2*d*. *New-Hampshire*. 3*d*. *Connecticut*. 4*th*. *Rhode-Island*, and *Providence* Plantation. This Country receiv'd its Name from Prince *Charles*, afterwards K. *Charles* Ist. It is situated between the 41 and 45 Deg. of N. Lat. and between 67 and 73 Deg. of Lon. being bounded by *Canada* N. W. by *Nova Scotia* N. E. by the *Atlantick Ocean* E. and S. and *New-York* W. being upwards of 300 Miles in Length, and from one to 200 Miles Breadth. The Climate is esteem'd as healthful, and agreeable to *English* Constitutions, as any of our Plantations on the Continent.

Boston is the Capital City in *New-England*, it is situated in 42 Deg. 24 M. N. Lat. it stands in a Peninsula, about four

Boston.

four Miles in Compaſs, at the Bottom of a fine Bay of the Sea, at the Entrance whereof are ſeveral Rocks, which appear above Water. There is but one ſafe Channel to approach the Harbour, and that ſo narrow that three Ships can ſcarce ſail through abreaſt, but within the Harbour there is room enough for 500 Sail to lie at Anchor. The Entrance is defended by a Caſtle, on which are 100 Guns mounted, 20 of which lie level with the Water, ſo that 'tis ſcarce poſſible for an Enemy to paſs the Caſtle, there is alſo a Battery of great Guns at each End of the Town, which command the Harbour, ſhould the Enemy paſs the Caſtle. At the bottom of the Bay there is a Peer near 2000 Feet in Length, with Warehouſes for the Merchants on the North Side, and Ships of the greateſt Burthen may come cloſe up to the Pier, and unload without the help of Boats.

Boſton lies in the form of a Creſcent about the Harbour, the Country beyond riſing gradually, affording a moſt delightful Proſpect from the Sea. There are ſeveral Streets, not much inferior to the beſt in *London*. Here are held the Aſſemblies of the Repreſentatives, the Courts of Juſtice, &c. There are ten Churches of all Denominations, of which ſix are Independants, the moſt prevailing Party in *New-England*; and of Souls about 14 or 15,000. This City is thought to be the moſt flouriſhing Place of Trade in *Engliſh America*, there being 3 or 400 Sail of Ships, annually loaden here with Lumber, Beef, Pork, Fiſh, and

and other Proviſions, for *Europe*, or the *American* Iſlands. Their Merchants and Tradeſmen are a polite ſort of People; their Houſes elegantly furniſh'd, and their Tables as well ſerv'd as thoſe of like Degree in *London*, all manner of Proviſions being as plentiful as in any Town of Old *England*.

The Quadrupeds, are almoſt the ſame here as in *Virginia*, *viz.* Deer, Elks, Racoons, Bears, Wolves, Foxes, Hares, Rabbits, Squirrels, Beavers, Martins, Opoſſums, and little Curr-Dogs. They have now alſo all manner of *European* Cattle; but the moſt celebrated Animal that is almoſt peculiar to *New-England*, is the Mooſe-Deer, of which Mr. *Dudley*, a Member of the Roy- *The Mooſe Deer.*
al Society has given us this Account. The Mooſe is thought to be peculiar to *North-America*, of which there are two Sorts, but the large black is the chief. He is reckon'd the Head of the Deer kind, has many Things in common with the other Deer, he parts the Hoof, chews the Cud, has no Gall, his Ears large and erect, his Hair is a dark-grey, which on the ridge of his Back is 10 or 12 Inches long, of which the *Indians* make good Belts. He has a ſhort bob Tail; the Hunters have found a Buck Mooſe, in height to the Withers above ten Foot, a Quarter of his Veniſon weigh'd above 200 Pound. The Horns of a Mooſe when full grown, are about four or five Foot from the Head, to the Tip, and generally ſpread about ſix Foot. When a Mooſe goes through a Thicket, or under the Boughs

Boughs of Trees, he lays his Horns back on his Neck, not only to make his Way eaſier, but to defend his Back from the ſcratch of the Wood, theſe large Horns are ſhed every Year; one of theſe large ones (in his common walk) have been ſeen to ſtep over a a Gate of five Foot high. When he is unharboured he will run a Courſe of 20 or 30 Miles before he turns about, or comes to Bay. His Fleſh is excellent Food, tho' not ſo delicate as the common Veniſon; the Noſe is much eſteem'd, eating like perfect Marrow. The Doe brings forth her young One's ſtanding, who fall from their Dam on their Feet. Their Skins make Buff. Their Fowls, Birds, Snakes, Inſects and Fiſh, are much the ſame as in *Virginia*. Only we muſt obſerve, that the Cod and Whale Fiſhery of *New-England*, are far Superior to any Fiſheries on the Coaſt of *North-America*. Mr. *Dudley* farther obſerve, that the moſt learned Part of Mankind were at a loſs about many Things, even in Medical Uſe, particularly what is call'd Am-

Ambergris. bergris, untill the Whale Fiſhermen of *New-England*, ſome three or four Years ago, made the Diſcovery; for cutting up a *Sperma-Ceti* Whale, they found accidentally in him, about 20 Pound Weight of that Drug, after which, the Fiſhermen became very curious in ſearching the Whales, and it has ſince been found in leſſer Quantities in ſeveral Male Whales of that kind, and no other, and ſcarcely in one in a Hundred of them. It is contain'd in a Bag, without any Inlet, or

Outlet

Outlet to it, yet have they ſometimes found the Bag empty, and yet entire. The Bag is near the Genitals, the Ambergris is when firſt taken out, moiſt, and of an exceeding ſtrong offenſive Smell. On the *New-England* Coaſt there are ſeveral ſorts of Whales, the right, or Whalebone Whale, is about 60 or 70 Feet in Length, very bulky, without Scales, but a ſoft fine ſmooth Skin, no Fins, but only one on each Side, from five to eight Feet long. This Fiſh when firſt brought forth, is about 20 Feet long, and of little Worth, but then the Dam is very fat. At a Year old they are very fat, and yield to 50 Barrels of Oil, the Whalebone grows in the upper Jaw on each ſide, and is ſometimes ſix or ſeven Feet in Length, a good large Whale has yielded a 1000 Weight in Bone. The Eye of a Whale is about the bigneſs as that of an Ox. He carries his Tail horizontally, and with that ſculls himſelf along. Their Entrails are much like thoſe of an Ox. One of theſe Whales have yielded 130 Barrels of Oil, and near 20 out of the Tongue: The Whalebone Whale is the moſt valuable, except the *Sperma-Ceti* Whale; this laſt has no Whalebone in his Mouth, inſtead of which there are Rows of fine Ivory Teeth, in each Jaw, about five or ſix Inches long, one of theſe Mr. *Dudley* preſented to the Royal Society.

Whales.

The *Sperma-Ceti* Oil ſo called, lies in a great Trunk about four or five Foot deep, and 10 or 12 long, near the

Sperma-Ceti.

the whole Depth, Breadth, and Length of the Head, in the place of the Brains, and ſeems to be the ſame, which Trunk will afford from 10 to 20 Barrels, beſides which, this Fiſh will yield from 20, to 50 Barrels of common Oil. They generate much like our Neat Cattle, and therefore are term'd Bull, Cow, and Calf. They bring forth but one at a Time, and that at every other Year. A Whales Pizzle is ſix Foot long, and ſeven or eight Inches Diameter at the Root, his Stones would fill half a Barrel; the Female has two Teats, ſix or eight Inches long, and 10 or 12 Inches round, the Milk is white like a Cows. The Whales are very gregarious, being ſometimes a 100 in a Shoal; Their way of Breathing is by two Spout holes in the top of the Head, out of which when they are wounded, they ſpout out great Quantities of Blood; the wonderful and even prodigeous Strength of this Creature lies chiefly in the Tail, by which a Boat has been cut down from top to bottom, as if cut with a Saw; an Oar has been cut off with a ſtroke upwards, and yet not ſo much as lifted out of the Thole-pin.

Ambergris. Many, and various heretofore, have been the Opinions of the Learned World, as to the Origin and Nature of Ambergris; ſome have reckon'd it a Bitumen, others that it was produc'd from ſome Inſect, as Honey, Silk, &c. others a Gum from ſome Tree; but now 'tis well known that this *Occultum Naturæ*, is bred in the Body of the *Sperma-Ceti* Whale, and conſiſts of Ball

Balls of various Sizes, from 3 to 12 Inches Diameter, and will weigh from a Pound and a half to 20 Pounds, lying looſe in a large Oval Bag, of three or four Foot long, and two or three deep, and is plac'd Length ways at the root of the Penis; there is a deep Orange-colour'd Liquor in this Bag, of the ſame ſcent with the Balls that ſwim in it, the Balls conſiſt of ſeveral diſtinct Coats, ſomewhat like thoſe of an Onion. The Number of Balls in a Bag are generally four if any, but in great Numbers not any.

Whalebone.

The Whalebone taken out of the *New-England* Whales, is not near ſo good as that taken from the *Greenland* Whales, being too brittle; but the *New-England* Men are now got into the way of Filhing for Whales in *Greenland*, ſo that in time they may be able to furniſh their Mother Country.

Fruits thrive veſtly.

The ſeveral Plants and Fruits, ſent over from *England*, ſuit mighty well with their Soil. In 1721 in one Town of 200 Families, 'tis ſaid they made near 10,000 Barrels of Cyder. Some ſingle Trees have made ſix or ſeven Barrels, but this is not common, a good Apple-Tree will meaſure from ſix to ten Feet in Girt, An Onion ſet for Seed will riſe to four Foot nine Inches in Height. A Parſnip will reach to eight Foot.

Laws.

Before we leave this Country, we ſhall give a brief Account of ſome of their Laws. In every Country in this Colony,

there is an Office where all Conveyances of Land are enter'd at large, by which means no Perſon is able to Mortgage his Eſtate twice, or take up more Money upon't than 'tis worth. Redreſs in their Courts of Laws is Eaſy, Quick, and Juſt. If a Man commit Adultery with a Marry'd Woman, or a Woman eſpous'd, both the Man and Woman are to be put to Death. Fornication is puniſh'd, either by compelling Marriage, Fineing the Parties, Corporal Puniſhment, Disfranchiſement, or all of theſe as the Court ſhall Direct. Cruel Puniſhments are prohibited. Nor can any Court of Juſtice Condemn an Offender to more than 40 Stripes. A Child upwards of 16 Years Striking, or Curſing his Parents, to be put to Death. Maſters of Families are to inſtruct their Children, and Apprentices in their Penal Laws. If a Parent, or Guardian, deny a Child timely and convenient Marriage, on complaint to Authority, Redreſs may be had. No Orphan can be diſpos'd of by a Guardian, without the Conſent of ſome Court. Any Magiſtrate in the Country may hear and determine any Cauſes in the Country under 40 s. 'Tis Death to Swear falſly where the Life of any one is concern'd, No Man ſhall Strike his Wife, nor a Wife her Husband, under the Penalty of 10 l. or Corporal Puniſhment. Shipwreck'd Goods ſhall be preſerv'd for the Owners.

CONNECTICUT, and *RHODE-ISLAND.*

CONNECTICUT, and *Rhode-Island* 'tho' comprehended under the Title of *New-England*, are really distinct Governments, who by their Charters are Authoris'd Annually to Elect their own Governors, Deputy-Governors, Council, and Assembly, and to make Laws, if not repugnant to the *English* Laws.

As to the State of Religion at present in *Rhode-Island*, a Gentleman of considerable Interest there, gives this Account. That they are a very free People, consisting of Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Anabaptists and Quakers, these latter are the most considerable, their present Governor is *John Wanton* Esq; being a Quaker, as are several of the Council and Assembly. *Religion.*

The fourth and last Colony under the Title of *New-England*, is *New-Hampshire*, which is immediately dependant on the Crown, and consequently the King appoints their Governor, &c. but the Freemen elect their Representatives as with us. New-Hampshire.

Money. As to the Money of *New-England* according to Mr. *Neal*, they have none at Preſent, neither Silver nor Gold; about 50 or 60 Years ago there was ſome coin'd, but now hardly enough left for their Retail Buſineſs, all the Payments amongſt themſelves being made in their Province Bills, made legal by an Act of a General Aſſembly, which deſcend as low as Half a Crown, ſo that the Gentlemen in *New-England* carry all their Money in their Pocket Books, hence it is, that the Courſe of Exchange runs ſo much to the Diſadvantage of the Country, for a 100 l. to be paid in *London*, is ſometimes worth 225 l. paid in *New-England*, ſo that a *Boſton* Merchant remitting his Eſtate to *London*, would looſe half the worth of it, and ſo *Viſa Verſa*, a *London* Merchant remitting to *New-England* 1000 l. would get there for it, between 2 and 3000 l. and live as well upon it there as upon the ſame Sum in *England*. The *Indians* have a ſort of Money amongſt them, which they call Wampam, and is a parcel of little Shells which lie upon the Sea Shoar with holes in them, which they ſtring on a Bracelet, of which ſome are white, ſix of which paſs for a Penny, and ſome black or blue, three of which are valu'd at a Penny.

NEW-SCOTLAND.

Situation.

NEW-SCOTLAND, In which is comprehended *Acadie*, is bounded by the River of St. *Laurence*, N. E. and N. W. by the *Atlantick Ocean* E. by the ſame S. and by *Canada* and *New-England* W. lying between 43 and 51 Deg. of N. Lat. and between 63 and 70 Deg. of Lon. being 500 Miles in Length, and about 300 in Breadth. This Country is ſtill uncultivated, unleſs in two or three Places near the Sea-Coaſts, the reſt is all Forreſts. The only Towns the *Engliſh* have in this Country, are Port-Royal, *Port-Royal*, and that of *Canſo*. or Annapolis. *Port-Royal* or *Annapolis*, lies upon an Excellent Harbour, capable of receiving a Fleet of an 100 Ships. Here the Governor reſides, with a Garriſon of 500 *Engliſh*: The Place whilſt in the Hands of the *French*, laſt War, was juſtly ſtil'd the *Dunkirk* of that Part of the World, by continually harbouring Fleets of Privateers.

NEW-BRITAIN.

Situation.

IN which is comprehended *Hudſons-Bay* and Streights, is ſeparated from *Nova-Scotia* by St. *Lawrence* River, and Part of *Canada*, and extends from 49 to 64 Deg. of N. Lat. lying between 60 and 90 Deg. of Lon. This Cold and Inhoſpitable Country, is but thinly Peopled with *Indians*, and the only Part of it which the *Engliſh* thought worth Planting, was the Bottom and Weſt-Side of *Hudſons-Bay*, that Company Trades thither for Furrs and Skins, to the Value of 150 or 200,000 l. per Ann. of which three fourths are Beaver Skins.

NEW-YORK and *NEW-JERSEY*.

MAY properly be thrown together on ſeveral Accounts, having uſually the ſame Governor, and the ſame Government. They lie contiguous, and the Climate, Soil, and Produce much the ſame. It may be proper alſo to comprehend the five Nations of the *Iroquois*, with all the Lands that lie North of them as far as *Canada*, theſe being all under its Protection. Therefore *Canada*, or *New-France* bounds them on the N. W. and N. *New-England*, *Scotland* and the *Atlantick Ocean* E. the ſame *Ocean* S. *Penſilvania* and *Maryland* S W. and by the Lakes of *Erie* and *Ontario* W: So that theſe United Countries extend from 39 to 47 Deg. N. Lat. and from 74 to 80 Deg. of Lon. The South Part of theſe Countries are generally low level Grounds, but afterwards become Rocky and Mountainous.

New-York.

The City of *New-York*, is ſituated in 40 Deg. 40 M. in an Iſland in the midſt of *Hudſons* River. As this Town ſtands on an Eminence, and contains upwards of a 1000 Houſes, well built with Brick, there is

is ſcarce a Town in *North-America* makes a better Appearance. It is alſo an Excellent Harbour, with commodious Keys and Warehouſes, and employs ſome Hundreds of Veſſels in its Foreign Trade and Fiſhery's. This is one of thoſe Governments denominated a Royal Government. The Governor, Council, and Officers of State being appointed by the Crown.

A vaſt Cataract. Before I leave this Colony, I ſhall juſt take Notice of one of the moſt remarkable Cataracts in the World, which according to Father *Henepin*, falls from a Precipi ce 600 Feet high, he ſays farther, that this Cataract makes ſuch a prodigeous Noiſe, that People can't hear one another ſpeak at ſome Miles diſtance, and that the Waters throw themſelves over the Precipice with ſuch a Force, that they form an Arch, under which Men may ride on Horſeback. But Mr. *Vandrieil*, Governor of *Canada*, who order'd his Son with ſome skilful People to meaſure the Height of the Cataract in 1721, found Father *Henepin* egregiouſly miſtaken in ſeveral Particulars. For they ſay, the Waters did not fall perpendicularly more than 126 Feet, but below the Cataract there were a Number of ſmall Ledges, or Stairs croſs the River, that lower'd it ſtill more and more, and if all the Deſcents were put together, the Difference of the Waters above the Cataract, and thoſe on the Level below, might be as much as Father *Henepin* makes it. They obſerv'd alſo, that the Noiſe of the Waters was nothing

nothing ſo great as the Father makes it; for People might converſe together cloſe by, nor did the Stream form an Arch, that People might paſs under it, for the Waters fall in a Manner downright: But they obſerve with him, that the Miſt, or Shower, which the Fall creates, is ſo extraordinary as to be ſeen at five Leagues Diſtance, riſing as high as the common Clouds, and when the Sun ſhines, forms a glorious Rainbow.

PENSYLVANIA.

Situation.

LIES between 39 and 42 Deg. of N. Lat. and between 75 and 79 of Lon. being bounded by the five Nations, or *Iroquois* N. *New-York* and *New-Jerſey* E. and *Maryland* S. and W. being about 200 Miles in Length, and almoſt equal Breadth in the Northern Parts, and not above 20 or 30 Miles in the Southern.

Philadelphia, the Capital City is ſituated in 40 Deg 30 M. N. Lat. and is one of the fineſt Plans of a Town that ever was form'd, it is an Oblong of two Miles, extending from the River *Delawar*, to the River *Schoolkill*, the Eaſt End fronting the Philadelphia.

the firſt, and the Weſt End the laſt, each Front being a Mile in Length. Every Owner of a 1000 Acres, has his Houſe in one of the two Fronts, or in the High-Street, running from the Middle of one Front, to the Middle of the other. And every Owner of 5000 Acres, has an Acre of Ground in the Front of his Houſe, and the reſt half an Acre for Gardens and Court Yards. In the Centre of the Town is a Square of ten Acres, ſurrounded by the Town-Houſe and other Publick-Buildings, and in each Quarter of the City is a Square of eight Acres. The High-Street is an 100 Feet wide, parallel to which runs eight Streets, which are croſt by 20 more at right Angles, all of them 30 Feet wide, and ſeveral Canals are let into the Town from each River, which add both to the Beauty and Conveniency of the Place, there is alſo a fine Key 200 Feet Square, to which Ships of 4 or 500 Tun may come up, with Wet and Dry Docks for building and repairing of Ships. There are already 14 or 1500 Houſes in the City, moſt of them well built with Brick, but there wants a great many more to compleat the Plan.

The Three Sorts of Colony's *Penſylvania*, and *Maryland*, are now the only Proprietory Governments of all our *American* Colony's, for there were Originally three ſorts of Governments, *viz.* Royal-Governments, Charter-Governments, and Proprietory-Governments. The firſt is ſo called, becauſe the Colony is immediately Dependent on the Crown,

Crown, the King appointing the Governor, Council and Officers of State, and the People only Elect their Repreſentatives as in *England*, of this Sort *Virginia New-Hampſhire*, *New-York*, *New-Jerſey*, and both the *Carolina's*. The Second is ſo called, becauſe the Company Incorporated by the Kings Charter, were in a Manner veſted with Sovereign Authority, to Eſtabliſh what ſort of Government they thought fit, in theſe the Freemen not only chooſe their Repreſentatives, but annually their Governor, Council and Magiſtrates, and make Laws without the Concurrence, and even without the Knowledge of the King, but muſt make none contrary to the *Engliſh* Laws, if they do they may forfeit their Charters. Of this kind are *Rhode-Iſland*, and *Connecticut* in *New-England*. In the laſt ſort the Proprietor is veſted with Sovereign Authority, appointing the Governor, Council and Magiſtrates, and the Repreſentatives are Summons'd in his Name, but of late the Proprietor muſt have the Kings Conſent in the Nomination of a Governor, if he himſelf reſides not there, and when he does, of the Deputy Governor.

The Produce and Traffick of *Penſylvania* conſiſts of Horſes, Pork, Beef, and Fiſh, ſalted up and barrell'd; Skins and Furrs, all Sorts of Grain, Pipe-ſtaves, Pot-aſhes, Wax, &c.

CAROLINA.

Situation.

UNDER this general Title are comprehended the ſeveral Colonies of *North-Carolina*, *South-Carolina* and *Georgia*, the Whole bounded by *Virginia* N. the *Atlantick* Ocean E, *Spaniſh Florida* S. and by that Part of *Florida* ſtill in the *Indians* Poſſeſſion W. extending from 30 D. 30 M. to 36 D. 30 M. N. Lat. ſo that we may reckon this Countrv 400 Miles long. As to the Face of the Country, 'tis a low level Coaſt, not a Hill to he ſeen from *St. Auguſtin* to *Virginia*; ſo that a Ship of any great Burthen can't approach the Shores except in ſome few Places. There has not yet been found one good Harbour on the Coaſt of *North-Carolina*; the beſt they have is *Roanoak*, at the Mouth of the *Albemarle* River, and here Ships are far from being ſafe; but there are ſome good Ports in *South-Carolina*, of which the chief are *George-Town*, *Charles-Town* and *Port-Royal*.

Carolina

Carolina is happily ſituated between the Extremes of Heat and Cold, but the Heat is more troubleſome in Summer, than the Cold in Winter, their Winters being very ſhort, and their froſty Mornings frequently ſucceeded by warm Days; the Air is for the moſt Part ſerene and clear, both in Summer and Winter.

Charles-Town.

The chief Town in both the *Carolina's* is *Charles-Town*; it contains upward of 600 Houſes, regularly built, ſome Brick, but moſt Timber, with Saſh-Windows, forming regular and ſpacious Streets.

GEORGIA.

THE new Province of *Georgia* is ſeparated from *South-Carolina* by the River *Savannah* N. the Ocean E. *Spaniſh Florida* S. and by *Indian Florida* W. The chief Towns are thoſe of *Savannah* and *Purrysburgh*; the Firſt is ſituated in 31 D. 20 M. about 130 Miles Southward of *Charles-Town*, and about 50 or 60 Miles from the *Spaniſh* Fort of *St. Auguſtin*. In 1736 there were above 200 Houſes regularly built in that Town, 20 Miles Weſtward of which is *Purryſburgh*, being inhabited by a Colony of

1000 *Swiſs*, carry'd over by Monſ. *Purry*, at the Charge of the Truſtees of *Georgia*. Mr. *Purry* obſerves that all Sorts of Trees and Plants will grow there, as well as can be wiſh'd, particularly Vines, all Sorts of Grain, Hemp, Flax, Cotton, Tobacco, Indico, Olives, Orange-Trees, as alſo white Mulberry-Trees, for feeding Silk-worms; there is hardly any Country in the World, where theſe Trees thrive better, nor where the Silk is finer; they grow ſo much in ſo ſhort a Time, that we dare ſcarce mention it. Capt. *Scott* has one at the Back of his Houſe at *Port-Royal* not above ſeven or eight Years old, the Body whereof is above five Foot round. But as all the Planters apply themſelves chiefly to the Production of Rice, Pitch and Tar, there is vrry little Uſe made of them. All other Trees grow there in the ſame Proportion, and much faſter than in *Europe*, but particularly the Peach-tree.

SOUTH-CAROLINA.

Situation.

South-Carolina is not only ſituated in the ſame Degree of Heat, Fertility, and Temperature of Air, as *Barbary*, *Syria*, *Perſia*, *China*, and in general all the beſt Countries in the Univerſe, *viz.* in about 33 Deg. of Lat. but is alſo the only Country of all thoſe the *Engliſh* poſſeſs, that is ſituated in that Degree. The entire Liberty of Conſcience, and Commerce, in all Probability will in Time make it a very flouriſhing Settlement. They now produce and ſhip off yearly about 60,000 Barrels of Rice, each of 400 Weight; they have alſo ſhipp'd off about 70,000 Deer-Skins, at a Medium, for ten Years paſt; about 20,000 Barrels of Pitch; and 10,000 of Turpentine. The Pitch-pine is as good for Maſts and Planks as any in the World, and their Live-oak the beſt (not excepting the *Engliſh*) for Knees for Shipping. This Part of *Carolina* produces much Rice, but little Tobacco: On the contrary, *N. Carolina* produces a good Quantity of Tobacco, and but little Rice.

The Indian Subjects. In 1729 King *George* the II. having purchaſed all *Carolina* of the former Proprietors, ſent over Sir *Alexander Cummins*, a *Scotch* Gentleman, to take a View of the moſt diſtant Parts of the Country: He went to the firſt Town of the *Charokee-Indians*, being about 300 Miles from *Charles-Town*, and there met with ſome of their Chiefs, and receiv'd their Submiſſion to the King of *Great Britain* on their Knees, whom Sir *Alexander* call'd the Great Man on the other Side the Great Water, telling them that all his Subjects were to him as his Children. He propos'd to take ſix of their Chiefs with him to *England* to do Honour to King *George* in Perſon. Six of them immediately offer'd to go with him, they all embark'd the 4th of *May*, and arriv'd at *Dover* the 6th of *June*, 1730; they were all admitted to an Audience by his Majeſty, and they, in the Name of their reſpective Nations, promis'd to remain his moſt faithful and obedient Subjects: Then a Treaty of Alliance was drawn up, which was ſign'd by the ſix Chiefs on the one Side, and by *Allured Popple*, Eſq; Secretary to the Lords Commiſſioners of Trade and Plantations on the other. They were afterwards ſhewn the publick Buildings, and being loaded with Preſents, were ſent back in one of his Majeſty's Ships.

The Advantage likely to ariſe from Georgia. There is a rational Proſpect of conſiderable Advantage to the *Engliſh* from this Settlement, ſince we find this Country will produce thoſe

thoſe very Articles we want moſt, ſuch as Silk, Wine, Oil, Rice, Furs, Skins, and naval Stores.

As to the *Spaniards* attacking us there, what they do of that Nature muſt be done very ſuddenly, if at all; for that Frontier will be put into ſuch a Poſture of Defence in a very little Time, that it will not be in the Power of *Spain* to hurt us. The Crown of *Great Britain* has never interpos'd with that Vigour in Defence of any of her Colonies, as it has in Behalf of *Georgia*, and that with very good Reaſon, it being the King's peculiar Property, as well as both the *Carolina's*, all of which will be ſecur'd by this Barrier, and the Lands of thoſe Colonies conſequently render'd of ten Times the Value, they were, when they lay expoſed to the Ravages of the *Spaniards* and the *Indians*. As to the *French*, they have a deſart Country of 3 or 400 Miles to paſs over from their Settlements, before they can reach the Frontiers of *Carolina*. The *Spaniards* in *Florida* are much more in Danger from them, than the *Engliſh*, and therefore it ſtands them in Hand, to have a good Underſtanding with *Great Britain*.

JAMAICA.

Situation.

IS ſituated in the *Atlantick Ocean*, between 17 and 18 Deg. odd Min. N. Lat. and 76 and 79 Lon. It lies about 20 Leagues E. of *Hiſpaniola*, and as many S. of *Cuba*, and upwards of 150 to the Northward of *Porto-Bello*, and *Carthagena*, on the Coaſt of *Terra-Firma*. This Iſland is 140 Miles in Length, and in the Middle about 60 in Breadth, the Form pretty near Oval, it has one continued Ridge of Hills running through the Middle of it, call'd the Blue-Mountains.

The chief Ports in this Iſland are *Port-Royal*, *Old-Harbour*, *Port-Morant*, and *Point-Negril*, but 'tis very dangerous approaching the Coaſt without a Pilot, on account of the Coral Rocks, which almoſt ſurround it. This Iſland is divided into 14 Pariſhes or Precincts. Their Towns of Note are St *Jago*. or *Spaniſh Town*, *Kingſton*, *Port-Paſſage*, and *Port-Royal*.

St. Jago. St *Jago*, is pleaſantly ſituated on a fine Plain, it conſiſt of 800 or 1000 Houſes, and is the Capital of the Iſland. *Kingſton* is a Port Town on the North Side of the Bay of *Port-Royal*, which ſince the repeated Misfortune of *Port-Royal*, is become a large

large and populous Place, much frequented by Merchants. *Port-Paſſage* is a Sea Port Town, which obtain'd its Name from being the greateſt Thoroughfare in the Iſland, the Town is not large, but conſiſts chiefly of Houſes of Entertainment. *Port-Royal* has been almoſt totally deſtroy'd three Times in our Memory. In 1692 by an Earthquake; in 1702, by a Fire; and in 1722, by an Innundation of the Sea. The Harbour is about three Leagues broad in moſt Places, and ſo deep that a Ship of 700 Tons may lay her Side to the Shoar to load and unload. It formerly contain'd above 1500 Houſes, and ſo much frequented by Merchants and Planters, that the Houſes were as dear rented, as in the well traded Streets in *London*.

The *Engliſh*, or thoſe of *Engliſh* Extraction in this Iſland, are ſuppos'd to be about 50,000, and the *Negroes*, *Mulatto's* &c. about 150,000. The Food is much the ſame as in *Europe*, only Rats are Sold here by the Dozen, and when they are bred amongſt the Sugar-Canes, are thought by ſome very delicious Food. The moſt common Drink is Water, and next *Madera* Wines mixt with Water, *Madera* Wines having this particular Quality, different from *French* and other Wines, that it keeps better in hot Places than in a cool Cellar. Syder, Beer, or Ale, do not keep well here. The common Fuddling Liquor of the Vulgar, is Rum-Punch.

Rats fine Eating.

Madera *Wines a particular Quality of them.*

Rum

Rum, how made. Rum is made of Sugar Cane Juice, not fit to make Sugar off, being eaten with Worms, but chiefly of the Skimings of the Copper in Crop-time, or of Moloſſes and Water, fermented about 14 Days in Ciſterns and then diſtill'd, It has alſo the good and bad Qualities of Brandy.

The principal Vegetable and Produce of this Iſland are Sugar-Canes, Cacao, of which Chocolate is made, Oranges, Lemons, Citrons, Palms, Coco-Trees, Cotton, Indigo, Tobacco, Woods for Dying, Salt, Ginger. Primento Drugs, ſuch as Guiacum, China-Root, Sarſaparilla, Caſſia, Fiſtula, Tamarinds, Venellas, Gums and Roots us'd in Medicines and Surgery. Here grow the Manchineel-Tree, which bears a beautiful, but poiſonous Apple, and the Mahogony, the Wood of both which Trees are now in great Eſteem. They have no Deer or Hares. *Jamaica* is a Royal-Government, the King appointing both the Governor, and the Council. This Iſland is reckon'd the moſt profitable Government, except *Ireland* in the Diſpoſal of the Crown of *England*, there having been Governors that have made 7 or 8000 l. a Year of it.

The Manchineel and Mahogony Tree.

BARBADOES.

Situation.

IS one of the chief of the *Caribbee* Iſlands, they were ſo call'd by the *Spaniards*, on their ſuppoſing them to be Inhabited by *Canibals*, but upon the beſt Enquiry, it does not appear that there ever was a Nation of *Canibals* in theſe Iſlands, or any other Country in *America*, the firſt Diſcoverers indeed rais'd ſuch Stories, but modern Travellers contradict them.

This is ſituated likewiſe in the *Atlantick*, in 13 Deg. N. Lat. and 59 of Lon. being of a triangular Form, about 35 Miles in Length, and 15 in Breadth. It is a plain level Country, for in moſt Parts, the Trees are almoſt all cut down to make room for their Sugar Plantations, which take up almoſt the whole Iſland; at preſent nothing elſe being cultivated in any great Quantities, their Corn, Fleſh, and Fiſh, being for the moſt Part imported from the Northern Colonies. There is ſcarce an Harbour in the Iſland, the beſt is that of *Bridge Town*, and that lies open to the Weſtward, however 'tis ſecure from the N. E. which

which is the conſtant Trade Wind here. The Coaſt is defended on the E. by Rocks and Shoals, from the Invaſion of an Enemy, and on the W. by Breaſts-Works and Redoubts, but the repairing them are too much neglected.

They have generally fine ſerene Weather, their Heats are not ſo exceſſive as in the ſame Latitude on the Continent, being conſtantly refreſh'd by the Sea-Breezes in the Day-time.

Bridge Town. *Bridge-Town*, is the chief Town as well as the chief Harbour, it is ſaid to contain about 1200 Houſes, tollerably well built of Brick or Stone; all Manner of Proviſion is very dear, ſo that there is no dining at an Ordinary under a Crown a Head, freſh Meat is a Rarity and chiefly the Food of People of Condition.

The Government reſembles that of *Jamaica*. The Number of white People are ſaid to be 30,000, and the *Negroes* and *Mulattoes*, &c. 100,000. The Diet, Cloathing, Manners, and Cuſtoms of the Inhabitants are much the ſame as in *Jamaica*, only there is not here ſo great a Plenty of Proviſions.

The Iſlands of St. *Vincent*, St: *Lucia*, *Dominica*, *Tobago*, *Barbuda*, and *Anquilla*.

Situation.

ST. *Vincent*, is about 20 Miles in Length, and almoſt as much in Breadth, the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* had formerly ſome ſmall Settlements upon it.

St *Lucia*, lies about 25 Leagues from *Barbadoes*, the Soil is ſaid to be good, and yet the *Engliſh*, and *French* have poſſeſs'd and quitted it alternately more than once.

Dominica, is ſituated in 15 Deg. 30 M. N. Lat. This is another ſmall Iſland, which the *Engliſh* have not thought fit to cultivate to any Degree, tho' they may have ſome inconſiderable Settlement upon it.

Tobago, is ſituated in 11 Deg. 30 M. N. Lat. being about 32 Miles in Length, and 12 in Breadth, but I don't find there is any *Engliſh* Settlement upon it.

Barbuda, is in 18 Deg. N. Lat. being about 20 Miles in Length, and 12 in Breadth. This is the Property of the *Codrington* Family. *Coll. Codrington*, who died in 1710, gave to the Value of 2000 *per Annum.* to the Society for

for the Propagation of the Goſpel in *Barbadoes*, and the reſt of the *Caribbees*, and to build a College in *Barbadoes* for that Purpoſe, which has been accordingly done.

Anquilla is the moſt Northerly of all the *Caribbees*, belonging to the *Engliſh*, lies in 18 Deg. odd M. N. Lat. and is about 30 Miles long, and 9 broad. There is very little Sugar rais'd in this Iſland, the Inhabitants applying themſelves to feeding of Cattle, planting of *Indian* Corn, and other kinds of Husbandry.

The Iſlands of *Antego*, St. *Chriſtophers*, *Nevis*, and *Montſerrat*.

Situation.

THESE Iſlands do not lie far aſunder, and are Subject to the ſame Governor, uſually ſtil'd Governor of the *Caribbee* Iſlands, for tho' *Barbadoes*, be in reality one of the *Caribbee* Iſlands, yet that and two or three Iſlands more dependent on it, having a diſtinct Governor, the Name of *Caribbee* Iſlands ſeems now to be reſtrain'd to thoſe above-mention'd.

Antego,

Antego, or *Antigua*, is in 17 Deg. odd M. N. Lat. and 61 of Lon. being of a circular Form, about 60 Miles in Circumference. The chief Towns are St. *John's*, and *Falmouth*. They raiſe a great Quantity of Sugar here, but the ſcarcity of freſh Water, and the unhealthfulneſs of the Climate, make it not ſo deſirable as it would otherwiſe be.

St. *Chriſtophers*, is likewiſe in the ſame Lat. 20 Leagues W. diſtant from *Antigua*, 'tis about 20 Miles long and 7 broad, an exceeding pleaſant Iſland, and produces great Quantities of Sugar, beſides Cotton, Ginger, and Indigo.

Nevis, is about 18 Miles in Circumference, and produces Sugar alſo in proportion to its Dimenſions.

Monſerrat, is about 10 Leagues S. W. of *Antego*. It has been computed by ſome, that there are in *Antego*, 10,000 white Inhabitants; in St. *Chriſtophers* 6000; in *Nevis* 3000; and in *Monſerrat* 4000, and at leaſt three times as many Negroes, &c.

The *Bahama* Iſlands; *Bermudas* or the *Summer* Iſlands; and the Iſland of *Newfoundland.*

THE *Lucayo's* or *Bahama* Iſlands, the chief of which are *Bahama*, *Lucayo*, *Eleathera*, or *Long* Iſland, *Andros*, *Providence*, St. *Salvador* or *Cat* Iſland, *Samana*, *Maquana*, and *Heneago*, are ſituated in the *Atlantick-Ocean* N. of *Cuba*, extending between 21 and 27 Deg. of N. Lat. and between 73 and 81 of Lon. there are about 30 of them that make a tollerable Figure, of which *Lucayo* is the largeſt, ſome of them 20 or 25 Leagues in Length, but moſt very narrow, not any of them are conſtantly inhabited, except *Providence* and three or four more near it, in Poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh*, the Reaſon why they pitch'd upon this rather than ſome of the larger ones, 'tis likely was, becauſe here is a good Harbour, capable of being defended with a ſmall Force, and ſo ſituated, that a Ship can't paſs from *Spaniſh America*, to *Europe*, without being met by Cruizers ſtation'd here in time of War. It is now a Royal Government.

The

The *Bermuda*, or *Summer* Iſlands, are likewiſe in the *Atlantick*, in 32 Deg. 30 M. N. Lat. and in 65 of Lon. about 250 Leagues off *Charles-Town*, in *South-Carolina*. 'Tis ſaid no Part of the World enjoy a purer Air, or a more temperate Climate, ſo that the whole Year is like the latter End of *May* in *England*, and is for Health therefore reckon'd the Montpellier of *America*, they have not only Health, but Plenty. The chief Town is St. *George*, and contains about 1000 Houſes.

Newfoundland, is ſituated in the ſame Ocean, between 47 and 52 Deg. of N. Lat. and 55 and 60 of Lon. it is of a triangular Form, about 350 Miles in Length, and about 200 in Breadth, at the Baſe. Tho' this Iſland lie ſomewhat more to the South than *England*, yet are their Winters much colder, their Ground being cover'd with Snow for about five Months annually, but at *Midſummer*, 'tis ſaid to be hotter. 'Tis a very barren Place, unleſs for Timber, but the Fiſhing Banks have been an inexhauſtible Fund of Wealth to the *Engliſh*, *French*, and other Nations for theſe 100 Years paſt, there being ſeldom leſs than 5 or 600 Sail of Ships that load with Cod-Fiſh here every Seaſon, for the Mediterranean, and other Parts of *Europe*. It is ſo cold and uncomfortable a Country, that there do not above 4 or 500 Families of *Engliſh* remain here all the Year, beſides the Garriſons that are kept at St. *John*'s and other Fortreſſes, but in the Fiſhing Seaſon, there may be 8 or 10,000 People more here. By

the *Utrecht* Treaty, the *French* allow'd this whole Iſland to be our Right, but a certain Diſtrict thereof was allow'd the *French* to catch, and cure Fiſh, but not to fortify any Place thereon.

The *French* Colonies on the *Continent* of *North-America.*

THE *French* Colonies in *America*, may be divided into three Claſſes. 1*ſt*. Thoſe on the Continent of *South-America*. 2*d*. Thoſe on the Continent of *North-America*. 3*d*. Their Iſlands in the *Atlantick-Ocean*.

Their Colonies in *South-America*, lie between the *Dutch* Colonies of *Surinam* N. and the Mouth of the River *Amazons* S. to which they have given the Name of *Equinoctical France*, from its Situation under or near the *Equator* in *Terra-Firma*.

Their Colonies in *North-America*, are very large, if we comprehend all the Countries the *French* claim a Right to there, but if we reſtrain their Territories to what they have actually poſſeſt themſelves of, thoſe of *Great-Britain*, are ſeven times as large. The Countries included in their pretended Limits formerly went under

under the general Names of *Canada*, and *Florida*, which the *French* have chang'd into *New-France*, and *Louiſſiana*. It does not appear that they have divided this vaſt Continent into Provinces yet, only they call the North Part of it *New-France*, and the South Part *Louiſſiana*. In the former they have had Settlements for upwards of an 100 Years. In the latter none till 1717.

The chief Town in *Canada* is *Quebeck*, ſituated in 47 D. 30 M. N. Lat. and 71 of Lon. on the North Shore of the River St. *Lawrence*, about 200 Leagues S. W. of the Mouth of it. This City is the Metropolis of the *French* Dominions in *North-America*, the Vice-roy who reſides here, aſſuming the Title of Governor and Captain General of *New France* and *Louiſſiana*. 'Tis a Biſhop's See, with twelve Prebends, a Cathedral, and five Churches. *Quebeck.*

As to their Iſlands in the *Atlantick-Ocean*, they have amongſt the *Caribbees*, *Granada*, *Martinico*, *Marigalante*, *Guadalupe*, *Deſirada*, St. *Bartholomew*, *Sancta-Cruz*, and St. *Martin*.

Martinico, is about 20 Leagues in Length, but of an unequal Breadth. 'Tis well water'd by many Rivulets that come from the Hills, and there are ſeveral commodious Harbours, ſome of them ſo well fortified that they bid Defiance to the *Engliſh*, when they made a Deſcent here with ſeveral Thouſand Men, in the laſt War, who were forc'd to return to their Ships, after deſtroying ſome of their Plantations.

The Produce of this Iſland is the ſame with that of *Barbadoes*, and as it is much larger, produceth greater Quantities of Sugar, ſo that 'tis now the chief of the *French Caribbees*, and the Seat of the Governor-General.

Guadalupe, is the largeſt amongſt theſe Iſlands, being 22 Leagues in Length, and about half as broad. This like *Martinico*, abounds with Sugar, &c. and is in a very flouriſhing Condition, and to continue it ſo, the *French* have well fortified it. This Iſland makes more Sugar than any of the *Britiſh* Iſlands except *Jamaica*.

The *French* have three other Northern Iſlands, *viz. Cape-Breton*, St. *John's*, and *Anticoſte*. *Cape-Breton*, is ſituated between 45 and 47 Deg. and a half N. Lat. ſeparated from *New-Scotland*, by the narrow Streights of *Canſo*, and the Streight of *Cape-Ray* ſeparates it from *Newfoundland*. This Iſland is about 120 Miles in Length, and 50 in Breadth, a barren Deſart Land, and therefore 'tis probable had never been planted, but for its convenient Situation, for the *French* to preſerve their Communication with the River St. *Lawrence*, and *Canada*, and to protect their Fiſhery in time of War.

ENGLAND.

BRITAIN, was anciently called *Albion*, from *Alpion*; the Word *Alp*, in the Original Weſtern Languages, ſignifying very high Lands. By the *Romans* it was called *Britannia*; concerning which Name no Agreement has been among the Moderns. That which ſeems moſt probable is, That the Strangers who came over from *Gaul* or *Germany*, call'd the Inhabitants *Briths*, from the Cuſtom of painting their Bodies and Shields with an Azure Blue, which by them was called *Brith*; and from this Name the *Romans* called it *Britannia*. The *Britons* were little known abroad, before the Entrance of the *Romans* into their Iſle. Their Coaſts only, oppoſite to *Gaul* and *Belgium*, were frequented by Merchants; from whom *Cæſar* drew his Intelligence concerning the Country he intended to invade. All that we find related of them before the *Romans* enter'd, is, That the whole Country was fill'd with infinite Numbers of People, abounding in all Sorts of Cattle

Ancient Inhabitants.

tle, their Houſes poorly built, and ſcattered all over the Country, without Order or Diſtance They lived moſt upon Milk, or Fleſh, which they got by Hunting. What Clothes they wore were uſually of the Skins of Beaſts; but much of their Bodies were left naked, and many of them was painted with blue. Their Towns were moſt upon their Coaſts, and founded for the Advantage of Havens. Theſe Inhabitants were much more civiliz'd than thoſe of the Inland Country, by the Commerce of other Nations. The Commodities of this Iſle were chiefly Hides and Tin; which laſt was peculiar to this Country. But little Iron, and that uſed either for Arms or for Rings, which was a ſort of Money current among them.

Religion and Cuſtoms. In their Religion and Laws they were wholly governed by their *Druids*. Their Language and Cuſtoms were alſo generally the ſame with thoſe of the *Gauls*, before the *Roman* Conqueſts. Which Affinity made them frequently aſſiſt the *Gauls* in their Wars againſt the *Romans*, and gave the firſt Occaſion of *Cæſar*'s invading *Britain*. Their Government was likewiſe of ſeveral Nations, under ſeveral petty Princes. Whether theſe deſcended by Succeſſion, or were elective, is not recorded: But upon great or common Dangers, the chief Commander of all their Forces was choſen by common Conſent, as *Cæſar* relates of *Caſſivilanus* againſt his Invaſion. Their Forces conſiſted chiefly in their Foot, and Horſe: They likewiſe

wiſe uſed Chariots in Fight, with Scythes faſten'd to the Ends of the Axle-Trees. Their common Arms were ſmall Shields, but very large Swords. They were eſteem'd a very brave and fierce People, till ſoftned by Luxury and Servitude. One Cuſtom ſeems peculiar to themſelves, which was a Society of Wives among certain Numbers, by common Conſent. Every Man marry'd a ſingle Woman, who was eſteem'd his only Wife: But it was uſual for five or ſix, or more, to have all their Wives in common. Every Woman's Children were attributed to him that marry'd her, but all had a Share in the Care and Defence of the whole Society. Such were the People and the Cuſtoms of *Britain*, when the *Romans* firſt invaded their Iſland under *Julius Cæſar*.

Their Wives in common.

Domitian finiſh'd what *Claudius* had begun, carrying the *Roman* Colours as far as *Edenburgh* in *Scotland*. Then lived the *Britons* under the *Roman* Empire near 460 Years; when *Italy* being over-run by the *Goths*, the *Romans* were oblig'd to abandon *Britain*, and take Care of their own Country. Thus the *Britons* recovered their Liberty, but did not enjoy it long; for the *Picts* and *Scots*, who were often repreſs'd by the *Roman* Legions, finding the Country deſtitute of that Force, and exhauſted of their own braveſt Youth, purſued their Invaſions with greater Rage and Fury. The poor *Britons* ſent over to *Ætius* for Relief; but having no Succours from that Side, *Vortigern* made

Britain *conquer'd.*

Addreſs

Addreſs for Aid to the *Saxons*. Theſe People were called ſo from a Weapon uſed among them, made like a Scythe, with Edge reverſed. The *Britons* Offers were ſoon accepted by the *Saxons*, whoſe Aſſiſtance was recompenſed with the Iſle of *Thanet*, and the County of *Kent*, one of the moſt conſiderable in *England*. But that would not ſerve their Turn; they drove the *Britons* out of their own Country, and force the greateſt Part of them to take Sanctuary in *Wales*; while the reſt fled, to *Cornwall*, and *Cumberland*. The *Saxons*, hearten'd with Succeſs, invited ſtill greater Numbers of their own from Abroad: Among whom the *Angles* ſwarm'd over in ſuch Numbers, that this Province from them was called *Angle-Land*, and, for eaſier Sound, *England*. The *Saxons* eſtabliſhed ſeven ſeveral Kingdoms (which were ſtiled the *Heptarchy*.) Theſe Kingdoms continued for ſome Ages, till *Egbert*, King of the *Weſt-Saxons*, reduced the *Heptarchy* into a *Monarchy*, and was crowned King of *England* at *Wincheſter*. Thus *Britain* came to be divided into three Parts, *England*, *Scotland* and *Wales*; all now happily united into One, under the Name of *Great-Britain*.

The Monarchy of *England* was no ſooner ſettled, but the *Danes* came in to diſturb its Tranquility. During no leſs than 200 Years, this Kingdom was harraſſed by thoſe fierce Invaders; till at laſt *Canute* their King got Poſſeſſion of the Crown, in 1017. Then the *Saxons* and *Danes* keeping a good Correſpondence

dence and intermixing together by Marriages, made but one Nation. However, the Reign of the *Danes* was of no long Continuance, there having been but three Kings of that Nation, who reigned but 25 Years. For in 1042 the *Saxons* recovered the Throne, in the Perſon of *Edward*, ſirnamed the *Confeſſor*. Next to King *Edward*, and *Harold* his Succeſſor, this Kingdom fell, *Ann.* 1066, into the Hands of the *Normans*, under *William* Duke of *Normandy*, ſirnamed the *Conqueror* Thus this Part of *Great-Britain* was no leſs than four Times conquered by four different Nations.

Situation.

England lies S. of *Scotland*, N. *France*, E. of *Ireland*, and W. of the *Netherlands*. In reference to the Globe, *England* lies between the 50 and 60 Deg. of N. Lat. As the Situation contributes much to its Security, ſo it is moſt convenient for Trade, Nature having furniſhed its Sea-Coaſts with many good Ports and Havens: Among which, *Falmouth*, *Plymouth*, *Dartmouth*, *Weymouth*, *Southampton*, and *Portſmouth*, upon the Channel: *Briſtol* near the Mouth of the *Severn*; *London* upon the *Thames*; *Yarmouth* and *Hull* upon the *German* Sea; *Liverpool* and *White-Haven* in St. *George*'s Channel, are the principal. *England* has this Advantage beſides, that its Sea Coaſt is for the moſt Part ſecured with high Cliffs, from the Irruptions of the Sea. Its Extent, from *Berwick* Northward, to the Iſle of *Wight*, is about 330 Miles: And from *Sand-*

Sandwich Eaſt, to the *Land's-End*, Weſt and by South.

The Air of *England* is generally groſs, the Winters commonly rainy and foggy, and the Weather variable. However People live here to as great an Age, as in any Part of *Europe*, the Thickneſs of her Air makes the Fields look green almoſt all the Year. It makes Abundance of Paſture for Cattle. The Summer Heat is the leſs ſcorching, and the Cold in Winter leſs ſevere. It is leſs ſubject to Thunder, Lightning, Earthquakes, and Hurricanes. After a great Glut of Rain, a Wind commonly riſes from the Weſt, to dry it up. This Wind predominates in *England*, and is the wholeſomeſt. The Eaſterly Winds are unwholeſome, eſpecially in the Spring. The N. and N. W. Winds, commonly bring fair Weather: But thoſe oppoſite to them, for the moſt Part Rain.

Rivers. *England* has no Rivers of a long Courſe, like the *Danube*, the *Rhine* or the *Volga*. But the *Thames*, carries more Wealth in the Space of 25 Leagues, than all thoſe Rivers in their utmoſt Extent. The *Thames* is made up of two Rivers, *Thame* and *Iſis*, which join together in *Oxfordſhire*: There are ſeveral other Navigable Rivers, as the *Severn*, *Trent*, *Humber*, and *Tine*, beſides a great Number of other ſmall Rivers, well ſtor'd with Fiſh.

England is an open level Country, excepting ſome Hills here and there, agreeably diverſified with arable Land, Meadows, and Woods:

Woods: And its Foreſts ſeem to have been preſerved only for the Pleaſure and Diverſion of Hunting. The principal are *Windſor-Foreſt*, *New-Foreſt*, the Foreſt of *Dean*, and *Sherwood-Foreſt*. *England* is alſo to be admired for its Verdure, which continues commouly nine Months together; and the great Number of her Streams makes the Country agreeable. It yields to no Country in Point of Fertility; eſpecially for Corn, Cattle, Fiſh, and Fleſh. As for its Soil, 'tis rank in ſome Places, in others light and ſandy, and elſewhere clayiſh. 'Tis true, there are many Heaths, Downs, and Plains, that yield only Graſs for Sheep, but they cannot be ſaid to be barren. Here is alſo Abundance of Hares, wild Fowl and Poultry. As for Fruits, and edible Roots and Herbs, no Country goes beyond it: And ſo conſtant is Plenty here, that there has been no Famine in the three laſt Centuries. As for Drink, 'tis true, we have no rich Wines of our own Growth: But by Navigation we have the greateſt Variety. Our common Drink is Beer or Ale, which is the beſt in *Europe*; beſides Cyder, Perry, Mead, Mum, and Punch; Cherry, Gooſeberry, and Currant-Wines, *&c.*

Engliſh Wool is famous all over the World: Of which is made the beſt and moſt ſerviceable Cloth. Fullers-Earth, ſo neceſſary in the Manufacture of Cloth, is alſo moſt excellent, and plentiful. Leather no Country yields better, nor in greater Quantity. For Building, here is no great *Commodities.*

Stock of Timber, which for the moſt Part is fetched from Abroad. However, *England* wants neither Stones, Bricks, Tiles, Glaſs, nor Iron. The Firing here is Wood, Turf, Pit-Coal: But the laſt is the moſt common. For Carriage, and other Uſes, there's no Country better ſtocked with Horſes. For Hunting and Racing, few can match them: Here are alſo Dogs of all Sorts, all of them ſtrong and full of Mettle. Our Maſtiffs, eſpecially thoſe we call Bull-Dogs, are of unparallel'd Courage. Here is alſo a Race of Cocks, which ſhew a peculiar Courage not to be found in any other Country. And it is obſervable, that an *Engliſh* Dog or Cock, tranſported beyond Sea, degenerates.

England yields great Variety of Flowers: For Phyſical Uſes, Abundance of Simples, moſt excellent Saffron, Honey, and Liquoriſh. Here are alſo Hot-Baths in the Counties of *Somerſet*, and *Derby*, and Abundance of Mineral Waters, about *London*; beſides the famed Waters of *Tunbridge*. For other Uſes, *England* is well ſtocked with Metals. *Suſſex* is noted for its Iron Mines, *Derbyſhire* for its Lead, *Cumberland* and *Somerſetſhire* for their Copper, and *Cornwall* for its Tin. *England* has alſo Plenty of Allum and Chryſtal, Coperas, and *Lapis Calaminaris*, beſides Wood for the Uſe of Dyers. Another Thing *England* is happy in, is her being free from dangerous and voracious Beaſts, which are ſo pernicious in many Regions of *Europe*. There are alſo but a few Serpents, or other venomous Creatures

tures. *England* was formerly peſtered with Wolves.

As to Churches, beſides St. *Paul's* in *London*, where ſhall one find finer Cathedrals than at *York*, *Salisbury*, *Wincheſter*, *Lincoln*, and *Glouceſter*? Alſo many fine Collegiate Churches, particularly *Weſtminſter*, *Ripon*, and *Manchester*. What can be neater than the Pariſh Churches of *London* built ſince the Fire, and eſpecially the moſt modern ones? In the Country there are alſo many, more like Cathedral than Parochial Churches. *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter*, the Chapel of *Windſor-Caſtle*, and *King's-Chapel* at *Cambridge*. There are alſo a great many Steeples of curious Architecture, particular thoſe of St. *Bridget*, and *Bow-Church* at *London*; *Salisbury* Steeple, whoſe Spire is the higheſt of any in *England*; thoſe of St. *Nicholas* at *Newcaſtle*, and *Grantham* in *Lincolnſhire*. What Country in *Europe* can ſhew two ſuch Univerſities as *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, adorned with ſo many richly endow'd Colleges? And amongſt Lawyers, where ſhall one ſee ſuch Societies as our Inns of Court at *London*? For publick Halls, there is no Country like *England*; witneſs *Weſtminſter-Hall*, the *Middle-Temple-Hall*, *Lambeth-Hall*, *Guild-Hall*, and others belonging to the ſeveral Companies of Tradeſmen. If we come to Hoſpitals, few will be found more ſtately than thoſe of *Chelſea* and *Greenwich*, that of St. *Thomas* in *Southwark*, St. *Bartholomew's*, and *Bethlehem* in *London*. *England* is noted be- *Publick Buildings.*

ſides for the great Number and Beauty of her Stone Bridges; particularly thoſe of *London*, *Rocheſter*, *Briſtol*, and *Burton* upon *Trent*. Alſo King's Palaces at *Kenſington*, *Hampton-Court*, and *Windſor-Caſtle*; beſides others inferior, as *Richmond*, *Wincheſter*, *Greenwich*, and *Audley-Inn*. No Country in *Europe* is ſo full of ſtately Seats as *England*, conſidering its Extent. But of all the Counties, none are ſo full of them as *Yorkſhire*, *Cheſhire*, and *Northamptonſhire*.

Curioſities Amongſt the Curioſities of *England*, we reckon *Salisbury-Plain*, and that of *New-Market*; the firſt being of a vaſt Extent, and the other noted for the Horſe-Races. On *Salisbury-Plain* is to be ſeen that remarkable Monument of Antiquity, called the *Stone-henge*. It conſiſts of three Rows of Stones, ſome of them 28 Foot high, and ſeven broad, with others laid croſs on the Top, and framed into them. Near *Witney* in *Oxfordſhire*, is a Trophy call'd *Roll-rich-Stones*, not much unlike the *Stone-henge*. At *Boskenna*, in *Cornwall*, is to be ſeen another Trophy of 18 huge Stones in a Circle, with another in the Center over-topping them all. In *Cleer* Pariſh in the ſame County, there ſtands up in a Plain ſix or eight Stones of a prodigeous Bigneſs, artificially ſet together. The *Main-Amber*, near *Mount's-Bay*, is a Rock, which being mounted upon leſſer Rocks with a Counterpoiſe, may be ſtirred, but not removed out of its Place. Near *Salkeld* in *Cumberland*, is a Trophy, vulgarly called *Long Meg and her Daugh-*

Daughters, conſiſting of 77 Stones. In *Weſtmoreland*, not far from the River *Lowther*, there are Pyramidal Stones, eight or nine Foot high, pitched directly in a Row for a Mile together, at equal Diſtances. At *Rygate* in *Surrey*, is to be ſeen the Ruins of an old Caſtle, with a long Vault under Ground, and a Room at the End of it, where the Barons met in Council during their War againſt King *John*. In *Derbyſhire* is the *Peak*, famous for its Lead Mines, Quarries, and wonderful Caves. Theſe laſt are of a large Extent, and apt to ſtrike with Horror all that come into them.

In *Weſtmoreland* is a Well, which ebbs and flows many Times in a Day. *Oundle*, in *Northamptonſhire*, is noted for its *Drumming-Wells*. The City of *Bath* is noted for its Springs, of a wonderful Virtue for the Cure of the Palſy, Rheumatiſm, Weakneſs of the Nerves, and Scorbutick Diſeaſes, *&c.* There are four Hot Baths, the *Croſs-Bath*, that called the *Hot-Bath*, and the *King's* and *Queen's-Baths*. The ancient *Romans* had a great Value for theſe Waters, and built a Temple dedicated to *Minerva*, in the very Place where the Cathedral now ſtands. At *Buxton-Wells* in *Derbyſhire*, nine Springs iſſue out of a Rock at a ſmall Diſtance from each other, eight of which are warm, and the ninth exceeding cold. The *Picts* Wall is alſo worth Notice, being a Piece of *Roman* Antiquity. It extended from the *German* to the *Iriſh* Sea, the Space of 80 Miles. It was eight Foot thick and 12 Foot high from the Ground. Some

Part of it is ſtill to be ſeen, in *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*.

Populouſneſs of England. 'Tis true, *England* is not altogether ſo populous as *Holland*, but comes little ſhort of it, though great Numbers of Men, Women, and Children, tranſport themſelves yearly into the Plantations. But then their Loſs is ſupplied by a perpetual Concourſe of Foreigners, otherwiſe *England* would go near to be unpeopled in leſs than half an Age. The *Saxons*, *Danes*, and *Normans*, all contributed to people the Country. In the Reign of *Henry* III. this Nation ſwarmed with *Poitevins*. In Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign, above 30,000 *Flemings* came here; and *James* I. drew hither an infinite Number of *Scots*. From that Time to this, *London* particularly has been conſtantly ſupplied with Foreigners from moſt Parts of *Europe*, but above all with *French*; which City alone, conſidering it in its whole Extent, does probably contain one Million of Souls; next to which, *York*, *Norwich*, *Salisbury*, *Exeter*, *Canterbury*, *Briſtol*, *Shrewsbury*, *Glouceſter*, *Worceſter*, *Oxford*, and *Cheſter*, are the moſt conſiderable. As for Market-Towns, there are above 650, beſide many good Towns in which no Market is kept, and an infinite Number of Villages.

The yearly Rent of all the Lands in *England* and *Wales* is computed to be twelve Millions, beſides her prodigious Wealth in Jewels, Plate, Hoards of Money, rich Moveables, Merchandiſe, *&c.*

We

We ſubjoin *Wales* to *England*, as being incorporated with it, and living under the ſame Laws; though the Countries differ very much, and the *Welſh* have a very different Language from the *Engliſh*. This Country is for the moſt Part mountainous, yet it yields wherewith to ſubſiſt its Inhabitants; and ſome Parts of it are as fruitful as any Part of *England*. The antient *Romans* divided *Britain* into three Parts, *viz. Britannia Prima*, containing the South of *England*; *Britannia Secunda*, containing *Wales*; and *Maxima Cæſarienſis*, the North Parts of *England*. Hither moſt of the *Britons* fled from the victorious *Saxons*; and their Poſterity, the *Welſh*, have ever ſince inhabited that Country. Some Authors are of Opinion, that the Name of *Wales* came from *Idwallo*, Son of *Cadwallader*, the laſt King of the *Britons*. *Wales.*

Its Situation is Weſtward, the Eaſtern Parts of it bordering upon *Cheſhire*, *Shropſhire*, *Herefordſhire*, and *Monmouthſhire*, in *England*; and the Weſtern watered by the *Iriſh* Sea. Its Extent is about a fifth Part of *England*, and does hardly exceed the four Eaſtern and Maritime Counties of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Eſſex*, and *Kent*. In which Compaſs it contains 751 Pariſhes, 58 Market-Towns, and above 300,000 People. Its Air is clear and ſharp; the Cattle ſmall, but all Proviſions good and cheap. Here is particularly Abundance of Goats, which naturally delight in hilly Places: And for Fewel, great Plenty of Wood, Coals, and Turfs,

Turfs. As for Harbours, the World can hardly ſhew one ſafer and more capacious than *Milford-Haven.* This Haven conſiſts of many Creeks, Bays, and Roads for Ships. Here are alſo many Rivers; as the *Dee*, *Wye*, *Uſk*, *Conway*, *Cluyd*, *Tivy*, and many other of leſs Note; beſides the *Severn*, that riſes in this Country. The Diviſion of *Wales* is into North and South. *North-Wales* is ſubdivided into *Angleſey*, *Caernarvonſhire*, *Denbighſhire*, *Flintſhire*, *Merionethſhire*, and *Montgomeryſhire*. *South-Wales*, into *Brecknockſhire*, *Cardiganſhire*, *Carmardenſhire*, *Glamorganſhire*, *Pembrokeſhire*, and *Radnorſhire*. *South-Wales* contained formerly *Monmouth* and *Herefordſhires*, now two *Engliſh* Counties, and all *Shropſhire*, beyond the *Severn*, with the Town of *Shrewsbury*. Of the aforeſaid twelve Counties, all but *Montgomery*, *Radnor*, and *Brecknockſhire*, are watered by the Sea.

There are four Biſhopricks in *Wales*, all belonging to the Province of *Canterbury*, *viz. St. David's*, *St. Aſaph*, *Bangor*, and *Landaff*.

Angleſey. *Angleſey*, is an Iſland in the North-Weſt Parts, about 80 Miles Eaſt of *Dublin*, in *Ireland*. It is all ſurrounded by the *Iriſh* Sea, but South-Eaſtward, where its parted from *Caernarvonſhire* by an Inlet called *Menay*. It is about 80 Miles in Compaſs. It looks barren, and yet it yields Plenty of Corn and Cattle. Here is alſo Plenty of Fiſh and Fowl, and good Store of Millſtones for the grinding of Corn.

As

As to their Original, we have already hinted, that they are an Offspring of the antient *Britons*. Their Language is alſo the antient *Britiſh*, having perhaps, the leaſt Mixture of Foreign Words of any Tongue in *Europe*. As to their Temper, they are a ſtout and hardy People, and there goes an old Proverb of them, that they are a People of great Probity, Ebriety, and Volubility. From the Time of the *Romans* downwards, they made many Struggles for Liberty, and never were quiet, till they got a Prince of the *Britiſh* Blood, King *Henry* the Seventh, upon the Throne of *England*. To this very Day, the *Welſh* are repreſented as a cholerick People, ſoon provoked, but quickly appeaſed. They generally profeſs the ſame Religion with the Church of *England*; but there are amongſt them, as in *England*, great Numbers of Diſſenters.

London is the richeſt, and moſt flouriſhing City in *Europe*. By *London*, we underſtand not only the City properly ſo called, but alſo *Weſtminſter*. This populous City lies in 51 Deg. 30 M. N. Lat. on the North Side of the *Thames*, which is counted more healthy than the South Side. Except the City of *Weſtminſter*, *London* ſtands on a riſing Bank, and a wholſome Soil, where the River is caſt into a Creſcent, or Half-Moon. The Tide flows here four Hours and ebbs eight. It is about 60 Miles diſtant from the Sea, which makes it leſs in Danger of being furpriſed by foreign Enemies, and leſs annoyed *London.*

noyed by the Vapours of the Sea. On the North Side it is ſheltered from the cold North Wind, by *Hampſtead*, *Highgate*, and the riſing Grounds of *Iſlington*. Its Length, from E. to W. reaches about eight Miles; but its Breadth from N. to S. is not above two Miles and a half, even from the End of St. *Leonard Shoreditch*, to the End of *Blackman-ſtreet* in *Southwark*. It contains 135 Pariſhes, *viz.* 97 within the Walls of *London*, 16 without, 15 Out Pariſhes in *Middleſex* and *Surrey*, and ſeven in the City and Liberties of *Weſtminſter*: For whoſe publick Devotion, there are (beſides St. *Paul*'s Cathedral, the Collegiate Church of *Weſtminſter*, and ſeveral Chapels) and 101 Pariſh Churches. As for the Diſſenters, it is reckon'd they have at leaſt 100 Meetings. Here are alſo reckon'd 6000 Streets, Lanes, Courts, Yards, and Allies, and about 124,000 Dwelling-Houſes: whereas *Paris* has not half the Number. And, allowing eight Souls to each Houſe, one with another, the Number of the Inhabitants will amount at that Rate to 990,000. The Eaſt Parts of *London*, almoſt as far as the Bridge, are chiefly inhabited by ſeafaring Men, and Tradeſmen relating to the Sea Buſineſs; the main Part of the City by Merchants and Tradeſmen; the City and Liberties of *Weſtminſter*, by the Nobility, Gentry, and retailing Traders. The Houſes are generally of Brick, except ſuch Timber Houſes as eſcaped the Fire of *London*, and a few built ſince. The new Buildings being much neater, more uniform, and regular

than

than the old, have occaſioned the Fall of many great and ſpacious Noblemen's Houſes, which are now built into Streets and Tenements. The Nobility, and Chief among the Gentry, are, at this Time much better accommodated, in fine Squares or Streets, where they breathe a good Air, and have Houſes built after the modern Way. In ſhort, *London* is remarkable for its Multitude of fine Squares: Among which, *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields* is the moſt ſpacious. And, did not moſt of the publick Buildings ſtands in Bye Places, no City perhaps in the World could make a greater Shew. *London* has alſo many fair and ſpacious Streets, as *Cornhill*, *Cheapſide*, *Fleet-ſtreet*, *Hatton-Garden*, *Pall-Mall*, &c. and, for Length, *Thames-ſtreet*, the *Strand* and *Holborn*. The new built Streets are beſt for Foot-Paſſengers, being paved on each Side with broad ſmooth Stones, for a conſiderable Breadth.

For freſh Water, no Place in the World is better ſupplied than this is by the *Thames* and *New-River*, beſides ſeveral other Springs. The *New-River* Water is owing to the great Care, Skill, and Coſt of Sir *Hugh Middleton*, a worthy Knight of *Wales*, who for that Service deſerves a Statue in Braſs. For Fewel, this City is abundantly ſerved, both with Sea-Coals and Wood. For Butcher's Meat, there are twelve great Markets, wonderfully ſtocked with all Sorts of Meat; beſides Abundance of private Butchers up and down. *Leaden-hall-Market*, amongſt others, is ſo prodigious for

for Meat, that three ſuch would ſupply the whole City of *Paris*. For Fiſh, there is but one great Market, which is at *Billingſgate*. For all edible Roots and Herbs, Fruits, Flowers, and phyſical Herbs, there are two noted Markets. For all Sorts of Grain, *Queenbithe* and *Bear-Key* are two great Markets. For Meal, there is one near *Fleet-Ditch*, and another in *Bloomsbury*. For Hay and Straw one in *Weſt-Smithfield*, and another called the *Hay-Market* near *Charing-Croſs*. *Smithfield* is alſo a great Market for live Cattle, and Horſes; as is *Leadenhall* for Hides and Leather, and *Blackwell-Hall* for Woollen Cloth. Laſtly, all along the *Thames*, Timber, Stone, Coals, and Wood, are to be ſold. Thoſe that delight in taking the Air, for the Improvement of Health, have a fair Opportunity for it in *Moorfields*, *Iſlington*, and *Red-Lion-Fields*, as alſo by going to *Chelſea*, *Kenſington*, &c. For Perſons of a genteel Appearance, there are the noble Gardens of the Inns of Court, and ſome of the Companies Halls, beſides the *Charter-Houſe* Garden. The Court Side has the Advantage of two Parks, one called St. *James's-Park*, and the other *Hide-Park*: The firſt only for walking, and the laſt moſt properly for taking the Air on Horſe-back, or in Coaches. For the Conveyance of Letters and ſmall Parcels under one Pound Weight, and ten Pounds in Value, to any Part of *London*, and *Weſtminſter*, and ſome Miles out of Town, here is the Penny-Poſt. If a Parcel happens to miſcarry, the Value

Penny-Poſts.

Value thereof is to be made good by the Office, provided the Things were ſecurely incloſed.

But the greateſt Advantage of *London* is its vaſt Traffick, carried on firſt by Merchants, who trade in wholeſale; and next by Tradeſmen, that is, Shopkeepers and Retailers. For the Improvement of Trade, the City Traders are divided into 62 Companies, being ſo many Bodies Politick, that enjoy great Privileges, granted them by former Kings. Each Company has a Maſter yearly choſen from among themſelves; and other ſubordinate Governors, called Wardens and Aſſiſtants. Amongſt other Privileges of the Citizens of *London*, one is, that they are Toll-free throughout *England*. They are alſo privileged to keep out all Artificers and Handicraftſmen not free of the City. This makes the City ſwarm with Apprentices, brought up to all Manner of Trades. But the greateſt Privilege of this City, is, that the Citizens chuſe their own Magiſtrates, keep Courts within themſelves, and make what Bye-Laws they think fit for the Government of it, provided they be not repugnant to the Laws of the Land.

The principal Churches of this City, are St. *Paul*'s Cathedral, and the Collegiate Church of *Weſtminſter* St. *Paul*'s being burnt down by the diſmal Fire of *London*, Care was taken, few Years after, for the rebuilding of it, and a Tax laid upon every Chaldron of Sea-Coal towards it, beſides

many liberal Contributions, and 30,000 l. granted by Act of Parliament. This great and ſtately Fabrick is now brought to Perfection, together with a Dome and two Steeples. On the Weſt End there are two preaching Chapels, and over one of them is to be a Library. Its Length from Eaſt to Weſt, the Steps included, 570 Foot; the Breadth from North to South, including both Portico's, 311 Foot; and the Dome, from the Surface of the Ground level with the Street, 338 Foot. Its Choir, adorned with fine carved Work, is all paved with Marble, and all the Doors of Iron, caſt into Figures. The Stone Work is of *Portland* Stone, next to Marble for Durableneſs. The Collegiate Church of *Weſtminſter* was formerly an Abbey Church, and ſince a Cathedral, This Church lies low, as the whole City of *Weſtminſter* does; and yet is ſeen at a great Diſtance, by reaſon of its Height. King *Edward the Confeſſor* was the Founder of it; King *Henry* the Third rebuilt it from the Ground, and King *Henry* the Seventh added a Chapel to it, which is a Maſterpiece of Art. In this Church, the Coronation of our Kings has been uſually performed, ever ſince the *Norman* Conqueſt. Here are alſo to be ſeen the Tombs of moſt of our Kings, Queens, and other great Men. *London* has alſo many fair Pariſh Churches, eſpecially ſuch as were built ſince the Fire, being generally decent, neat and beautiful. Beſides the

the Pariſh Churches, Chapels, Tabernacles, and Meeting-Houſes, here are alſo near forty Congregations of Foreign Proteſtants, for the moſt Part *French*; moſt of them conforming to the Church of *England*, and others to *Calvin*'s Diſcipline. The *Jews* have alſo a ſtately Synagogue near *Duke's-Place*. *Meeting-Houſes. Foreign Congregations.*

Of all the Palaces belonging to the Crown, that ſtood within the Precincts of *Weſtminſter*, there are but two left entire, *viz.* St. *James's* and *Somerſet-Houſe*. The Situation of the firſt upon the Park, to which it gives it Name, makes it very delightful. *Somerſet Houſe* in the Strand, was the uſual Reſidence of *Katherine*, the Queen Dowager of the late King *Charles*. Near *Weſtminſter-Abbey* is another Palace, Part of which was burnt down in the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth. That Part which eſcaped the Fire, has been employed ſince for the Uſe of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament. *Whitehall* was unhappily burnt down in the Reign of King *William*, *Jan.* 4, 1698, and there was ſcarce any Part of it left ſtanding beſides the *Banquetting-Houſe*, a ſtately Pile, now converted into a Chapel. In the *Strand*, near *Somerſet-Houſe*, is the *Savoy*, once a Palace, but fallen to Decay many Years ſince. *Kenſington* Palace, *Hampton-Court*, and *Windſor Caſtle*, three Royal-Houſes, are alſo not far from *London*. As to Royal Statues, that of King *Charles* I. at *Charing-Croſs* is the beſt.

The *Tower* is remarkable. 1. As it is a Fortreſs. 2. For its grand Magazine of Arms, and Office of Ordnance. 3. For its *Mint*, wherein all our Coin is milled. 4. For its Jewel-Houſe. 5. For being the Repoſitory of the antient Records of the Nation. 6. And the uſual Place of Confinement for Perſons of Quality, charged with Miſdemeanor, or any Capital Crime. This Fortreſs, called the *Tower*, from its great white ſquare Tower in the Middle, built by *William the Conqueror*, ſtands near the *Thames*, below Bridge, on the Eaſt Side of the City. It is about a Mile in Compaſs, ſurrounded with an old Wall, and this with a very broad and deep Ditch. It commands both the City and the River; and for its Security has a conſtant Garriſon in it, commonly of eight Companies of Foot.

The Cuſtom-Houſe. The *Cuſtom-Houſe*, lies between the *Tower* and the *Bridge*. It is a ſtately, uniform and commodious Building.

Bridge. The Bridge, over the River, conſiſts of 19 Stone Arches, 20 Foot between each Arch, and has a Draw-Bridge almoſt in the Middle. Here is on each Side a fine Row of Tradeſmen's Houſes, with Shops well ſtocked.

Monument. The *Monument* was erected in perpetual Memory of the Fire of *London*, which broke out *September* 2, 1666, and continued burning three Days together. It is a round Pillar, and is perhaps, one of the boldeſt Pieces of Architecture that ever was attempted, all built of ſolid *Portland* Stone, 202 Foot high from the Ground,

Ground, the Diameter fifteen. It ſtands on a Pedeſtal 40 Foot high, and 21 Foot ſquare, the Front of it being adorned with ingenious Emblems. Within-ſide is a fair winding Stair-Caſe, with Iron Rails up to the Top, and this graced with an Iron Balcony round the Pillar, yielding a pleaſant Proſpect all over the City. The North and South Sides of the Pedſtal have each a *Latin* Inſcription, one deſcribing the Deſolation of this City laid in Aſhes, and the other its glorious Reſtoration.

Royal Exchange.

The *Royal-Exchange* in *Cornhill*, is the nobleſt Building of this Kind in the Univerſe: Founded by Sir *Thomas Greſham*, a rich Merchant in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign. This is the general Place of Meeting for all Merchants, and others, concerned in Trade and Commerce.

Here are many fine Halls, among which *Weſtminſter-Hall*, an eminent Building 270 Foot in Length, 47 in Breadth, and the Height proportionable, all paved with Free-Stone, and the Roof ſupported without any Pillar. This Hall is the common Thorough-fare to the Parliament when ſitting. In Term Time, the Courts of *Chancery*, *Kings-Bench*, and *Common-Pleas* ſit here. In this Hall the Coronation Feaſt is kept, and a Court is erected for the ſolemn Trial of any Peer charged with a Capital Crime. *Guild-Hall*, the Town-Houſe where the City Courts are held, is alſo a ſtately Piece of Building, finely adorned with Pictures. *Blackwell-Hall*, the

Storehouſe for all Sorts of Woollen Cloth, is adjoining to *Guild-Hall*. The Traders of *London* being divided into 62 Companies, every Company has a Hall. Moſt of theſe Halls look like Palaces, with fine Frontiſpieces, ſpacious Courts, and beautiful Rooms.

For the common Law and *Chancery*, there are two Societies, called *Serjeants-Inn*, one in *Fleet-ſtreet*, and the other in *Chancery-Lane*; beſides the *Inner* and the *Middle-Temple* in *Fleet-ſtreet*, *Gray's-Inn* in *Holbourn*, and *Lincoln's-Inn* in *Chancery-Lane*. In all which Inns the Lawyers live in a Collegiate Manner. Such as are arrived to the higheſt Degree in the common Law, are admitted Serjeants at Law, which is a Degree anſwerable to that of Doctor in the civil Law. All the Judges of the *Kings-Bench*, *Common-Pleas*, and the *Exchequer*, are choſen by the King out of their Number. The Inns of Court have each a Hall to dine in during the Terms, a Church or Chapel for publick Devotion, a Garden, or other convenient Places to walk in. The two Temples were heretofore the Houſe of the *Engliſh* Knight-Templars, who being diſſolved above 300 Years ago, their Houſe was purchaſed by ſome Profeſſors of the common Law. There are, beſides, eight Inns of *Chancery* belonging to the aforeſaid Inns, *viz.* *Clifford's-Inn* in *Fleet-ſtreet*, *Clement's-Inn*, *New-Inn*, and *Lion's-Inn*, without the Liberties, *Thavies*, *Furnival's*, *Bernard's* and *Staples-Inn* in *Holbourn*.

Near

Near St. *Paul*'s Cathedral is a Society of *Civilians*, called *Doctors-Commons*, where are held ſeveral Courts under the Juriſdiction of the Civil Law; particularly the *High Court of Admiralty*, the *Court of Delegates*, and the *Arches Court of Canterbury*. In *Warwick-Lane*, is the *College of Phyſicians*, a fine Building, with a ſpacious Court, an Amphitheatre over the Gate for anatomical Lectures, and a good Library of Books. The Number of Phyſicians belonging to this College, ought not to exceed eighty.

Greſham-College, in *Biſhopſgate-ſtreet*, was founded by Sir *Thomas Greſham*, who built the *Royal-Exchange*, and gave it to find ſeven able Perſons to read Lectures of Divinity, Aſtronomy, Muſick, Geometry, Rhetorick, Civil Law, and Phyſick. For this Service, each Lecturer has 50 l. *per Annum*, beſides a fair Lodging in the College. This College was noted for being the Meeting-Place of the Royal Society, (now removed to *Crane-Court*, *Fleet-ſtreet*) eſtabliſhed by a Charter of K. *Charles* the Second, 1663; for promoting natural Knowledge, and uſeful Arts, by Experiments. Accordingly, ſeveral Diſcoveries in Nature have been made by this Society; ſome for Uſe or Profit; and others for the Satisfaction of the Curious, which may prove in Time, of great Uſe and Benefit. In this College is a Library, conſiſting of the choiceſt Books of Philoſophy, and eſpecially ſuch as are moſt proper for the Deſign of this Society.

Here

Here is alſo a Repoſitory of many Curioſities of Nature.

Hoſpitals. Beſides a great many Alms-Houſes, or ſmall Hoſpitals, founded by private Men, here are ſeveral great Hoſpitals. 1. *Chriſt-Hoſpital* by *Newgate-ſtreet*, formerly a Convent of Gray-Friars, converted by *Edward* VI. into an Hoſpital for poor Children, whoſe Number has formerly amounted to above 1000. Here the Boys have a Grammar-School, from which the apteſt Scholars are ſent to the Univerſity. 2. St. *Bartholomew*'s *Hoſpital*, where ſick, maimed or wounded Poor, are well provided with able Phyſicians and Surgeons, careful Nurſes, and all other Neceſſaries. 3. For the Cure and Maintenance of poor Lunaticks, or diſtracted Perſons, there is in *Moorfields* a ſtately Hoſpital, commonly called *Bedlam*; which for Greatneſs, Beauty, and Conveniencies, is not to be matched in *Europe*. 4. St. *Thomas*'s *Hoſpital* in *Southwark*, on the South Side of the River. The Uſe of this Hoſpital is for the Sick, Maimed, or Wounded, as St. *Bartholomew*'s. And adjoining to this is *Guy*'s *Hoſpital*, founded by Mr. *Guy* a Bookſeller. 5. But the nobleſt Foundation is *Sutton*'s Hoſpital, commonly called the *Charter-Houſe*, as having been a Convent of *Carthuſian* Friars, in the Times of Popery. In the Reign of King *James* I. this Houſe came by Deſcent to *Thomas* Earl of *Suffolk*, and Mr. *Sutton* purchaſed it from him, and endowed it with 4000 Pounds *per Annum*, now improved to near

near 6000. This noble Foundation was ſettled for 80 poor Gentlemen, there to be maintained with a liberal Allowance, and in a Chriſtian Preparation for their latter End. Alſo for 40 Boys, to be taught *Latin* and *Greek*, with a Proviſion for ſome to be put out to Trades, and others qualified for Learning to be ſent to *Cambridge*, where they are allowed each 20 Pounds a Year for eight Years together. 6. *Chelſea-College*, a Royal Hoſpital, for the Entertainment of diſabled, or ſuperannuated Officers and Soldiers, ſtands about two Miles out of Town, Weſtward. It is a neat and ſtately Edifice, on the River's Side. The Number of Penſioners is about 400, who all wear red Coats lined with blue, and are provided with all other Clothes, both Linnen and Woollen; beſides their Lodging, Diet, Waſhing and Firing, and one Day's Pay weekly for ſpending Money. As to the Officers, their Annual Money Allowance is in Proportion to their Dignity. *Greenwich-Hoſpital*, was founded for the Encouragement of Seamen, diſabled from farther Service. As alſo, for the Widows or Children of ſuch diſabled Seamen, and others ſlain or drowned in the King's Service. The preſent Number of Penſioners in this Hoſpital is very great, having been much increaſed of late Years. Their Commons is the ſame as in *Chelſea-Hoſpital*.

As *England* is governed by King, Lords, and Commons, ſo is *London* by the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council. So great is the Lord-Mayor of *London*'s Magiſtracy,

giſtracy, that none but he, and the Mayor of *York*, bear the Title of Lord. His Authority reaches, not only over the City, and Part of the Suburbs, but alſo on the *Thames*, as far as the Mouth of it; and Weſtward, as far as *Stanes-Bridge*. He is the chief Judge of *London*, and has a Power to ſummon and impriſon. His Houſe is a Court, and his Table open to all Comers of Quality. He has under him both great and ſmall Officers. On the King's Coronation Day, he claims to be the chief Butler. When he appears Abroad, he is always in long Robes, ſometimes Purple, ſometimes Scarlet, with a great Chain of Gold, and a rich Jewel to it, hanging from his Neck downwards; he is alſo attended by ſeveral Officers. But the Greatneſs of this Magiſtrate, upon his Inſtallation Day, is beyond any thing of this Nature elſewhere.

Weſtminſter and the Liberties conſiſt of eight Pariſhes, *viz.* St. *Margaret*'s, St. *John*'s, St. *Martin*'s *in the Fields*, St. *Clement*'s, St. *Mary Le Savoy*, St. *Paul*'s *Covent-Garden*, St. *James*'s, and St. *Ann*'s. The Dean and Chapter of *Weſtminſter* are veſted with all Manner of Juriſdiction, Civil and Eccleſiaſtical: But the Management of the Civil Part is left in the Hands of Laymen, confirmed by the Dean and Chapter: The principal of which is the High-Steward, who is uſually a Nobleman, and holds his Office during Life. To officiate for him, he chuſes an Under-Steward, a Man verſed in the Law. He, with the other Magiſtrates, keep the Court-Leet,

or

or Town-Court. Next to whom is the Head-Bailiff, who is inſtead of a Sheriff. In the Court-Leet he ſits next to the Under Steward. There is alſo a High-Conſtable, choſen by the Court-Leet, having all other Conſtables under his Command. Laſtly, here are 14 Burgeſſes, 7 for the City, and 7 for the Liberties. Their Office is much like that of Aldermen of the City of *London*, having each a proper Ward under his Juriſdiction.

The *Engliſh* are an aggregate Body of ſeveral Nations: But chiefly of *Saxons*, *Danes*, and *Normans*, not without ſome Mixture of *Roman* and *Britiſh* Blood. Their Speech is likewiſe a Compound of ſeveral Languages, but chiefly the *Saxon*, *Latin*, and *French*. Their Complexion anſwers to their Climate: For they are neither Sun-burnt, as in hot Countries, nor Weather-beaten, as in cold Regions. No Country in *Europe* can outvie *England*, for Charmingneſs of Youth, comely Stature, and graceful Countenance in Men, or Beautifulneſs in Women. The *Engliſh* are generally of a ſtrong Conſtitution, but it is commonly ſpoiled by Education. When they want their uſual Food, good Bread and Meat eſpecially, they are preſently to ſeek, and cannot make ſuch Shift as other Nations. Their Temper is naturally ſuitable to their Climate; not ſo fiery as the *French*, nor ſo cold as the Northern People. They are for the moſt Part reſerved, and leſs Communicative than the *French*: And as their Friendſhip

ſhip is not eaſily gained, ſo when once got not eaſily loſt. So great is the Tenderneſs of *Engliſhmen* for the fair Sex in general, that every where they give them the Precedency, and put them the leaſt of any Nation to Hardſhip and Drudgery. Valour is a peculiar Character of the *Engliſh*, who never draw their Sword in vain; and their Conduct anſwers to their Courage. In Genius, they yield to no Nation in *Europe*. None has been more induſtrious to improve the Mechanick Arts; and the World to this Day is obliged to them for many of their uſeful Inventions and Diſcoveries, Here are made the beſt Clocks, Watches, Barometers, Thermometers, Air-Pumps, and all Sorts of Mathematical Inſtruments. For building neat and convenient Houſes upon a little Spot of Ground, they have a ſingular Talent; and in the Art of Scaffolding they ſurpaſs all Nations. As to liberal Arts, where ſhall one find a People ſo generally knowing? Here Experimental Philoſophy is improved to a Wonder, and no foreign Church is better ſtocked with Divines than *England*, which makes their Works ſo much in requeſt beyond Sea.

In Point of Diet, the *Engliſh* live moſt upon Butchers Meat, as the moſt proper Nouriſhment for this Country; and all edible Roots and Herbs are uſed only as a Supplement. *French* Soops and Kickſhaws, Veniſon, *&c.* are ſeldom eaten but by the better Sort. In Paſtry Work, but chiefly Veniſon-Paſties, they excel all Nations. Their Variety

of

of Puddings, their rich Plumb-Porridge, *Chriſtmas*-Pies, and Brawn, are properly *Engliſh* Diſhes, hardly known elſewhere. Tho' Malt-Drink be their uſual Liquor, yet vaſt Quantities of Wines are conſumed here. For Fineneſs of Colour, Strength, and Palatableneſs, they have Beer and Ale, little inferior to Wine; beſides Cyder, Punch, and other Liquors. Coffee and Tea, two ſober Liquors, are of common Uſe in *England*. Punch is alſo much uſed, eſpecially by Sea-faring Men. The Uſe of Tobacco is very Univerſal, and not improper for ſo moiſt a Climate. For Raiment, the common Wear amongſt Men is Cloth aud Drugget, without any coſtly Ornament But the fair Sex ſpare for nothing to make the beſt Appearance. The *Engliſh* Exerciſes and Recreations, common with other Nations, are Hunting, Hawking, Fowling, Fiſhing, Dancing, Muſick, Stage-Plays, *&c.* Bowling is very much uſed, for which there are Bowling-Greens kept very neat, peculiar to the *Engliſh*. And ſo is the Recreation of Paddock-Courſes, Horſe-Races, Cock-Fighting; and with the common People, Leaping, Wreſtling, Bear-Baiting, Bull-Baiting, Prizes, Cudgels, *&c.*

Diſeaſes.

The Diſeaſes the *Engliſh* are moſt ſubject to are chiefly the Scurvey, and the Conſumption. There is no Country, perhaps, where Rheums and Coughs are more predominant, eſpecially in the Winter. Agues and Rheumatiſms are alſo very rife, eſpecially near the Sea: But Fevers are not ſo

frequent, as in hot Countries. From the Gout, Stone, Gravel, Cholick, and other Diſeaſes, *England* is no more free than other Nations: But Surfeits are more frequent, the *Engliſh* being too apt to indulge their Appetites. The Plague is not frequent in *England*.

Trade. The Home Trade of *England* is carried on by Land and Water. By Land, all Proviſions and Commodities are convey'd in Waggons, and upon Pack-Horſes; by Water, either by Sea, or upon navigable Rivers. This vaſt Tranſport of Proviſions and Commodities, both by Land and Water, employs a World of Waggoners, Seamen, and Watermen. To receive what comes by Land, we may reckon 150 great Inns in *London*, where a vaſt Number of Porters are employ'd to load and unload the Waggons, and to carry the Parcels where they are directed. As to the Conveyance by Water, one may judge of the vaſt Number of Ships, Mariners, and Watermen, employ'd in *England*, by the Sea-Coal Trade only, which takes up conſtantly 500 great Veſſels.

The principal Commodities of the Growth of *England* are her Wool, of which Cloth and Stuffs are made, to the Sum of two Millions Sterling *per Annum*. Her Tin, Lead, Copper, Pit-Coal, great Guns, Bombs, Carcaſſes, *&c.* for one Million. Moreover, ſhe exports abundance of Corn, Red-Herrings, ſmoak'd Pilchards, and Salmon; beſides abundance of Leather, Saffron, Locks, Pendulums, Watches;

Watches; and all Sorts of Mathematical Inſtruments, &c. Her Trade with *Ireland*, and Fiſhery with *Newfoundland*, is alſo very beneficial to her. With *Ireland*, by exporting her Wool, Beef, Hides, Tallow, Butter, and Fiſh.

Foreign Trade is regulated at *London*, by ſev ral Companies of Merchants, impowered, by Royal Authority, for the Improvement of their reſpective Trade.

Travelling. Beſides the Conveniency of Travelling by Sea, or on Rivers, no Nation in the World is better accommodated, either with Horſes or Coaches. The firſt ſo common in *England*, as to be uſed even by the vulgar Sort. If a Man's Occaſions require the utmoſt Speed, he has the Conveniency of Poſt-Horſes, to be ſhifted at every Poſt-Stage. The Roads are alſo much frequented with Coaches, eſpecially the Neighbourhood of *London*. Theſe ſet out at certain Times for all the noted Towns in *England*, and return from thence with great Speed. As to the Poſt, for Intercourſe of Letters, there is a General Office in *Lombard-ſtreet*, *London*, managed in chief by two Poſt-Maſters General, who have under 'em 182 Deputy-Poſt-Maſters in *England* and *Scotland*, moſt of 'em keeping regular Offices in their Stages.

Degrees. The People of *England* are generally divided into Laity and Clergy; and the firſt ſub-divided into Nobility, Gentry, and Commonalty. By the Nobility, we mean only the Temporal Peers of the Realm,

being Lords of Parliament; of whom there are five Degrees, diſtinguiſhed by the ſeveral Titles of Duke, Marquis, Earl, Viſcount, and Baron.

The Nobility enjoy many great Privileges, the principal of which are theſe that follow: 1. That they are free from all Arreſts for Debts, as being the King's Hereditary Councellors. But Execution may be taken upon their Lands and Goods. For the ſame Reaſon they are free from all Attendance at Courts-Leet, or Sheriffs-Turns 2. In Criminal Cauſes, they are only tried by their Peers; who give in their Verdict, not upon Oath, as other Juries, but upon their Honour. 3. To prevent the ſpreading of any Scandal upon Peers, or any great Officer of the Realm, there is an expreſs Law, called *Scandalum Magnatum*, by which any Man convicted, is condemned to an arbitrary Fine, and to remain in Priſon till the ſame be paid. 4. Upon any great Trial in a Court of Juſtice, a Peer may come into the Court, and ſit there covered.

Of the Knights of the Garter.

Of all the Orders in the World, that of the Garter is the moſt noble and antient; for it was inſtituted in 1350, by *Edward* III. who conquered *France* and *Scotland*, and brought home their Kings Priſoners. 'Tis called the Order of the Garter, becauſe this was the only Part of the whole Habit of the Order worn at firſt: And this Motto was ordered to be wrought on the Garter, *Honi ſoit qui mal y penſe*,

Shame

Shame be to him that Evil thinks. This honourable Society consists of the Sovereign, the King or Queen of *Great Britain*, and 25 Companions, called Knights of the Garter. And whereas St. *George* is the Patron of *England*, 'tis upon St. *George*'s Day they are usually installed, in the noble Chapel of the Castle of *Windsor*, with great Pomp and Magnificence, The Garter is worn by the Knights on the left Leg; the same is blue, deck'd with Gold, Pearls, and precious Stones, with a Buckle of Gold; but instead of it, they commonly wear but a large blue Ribbon. They also wear a broad blue Ribbon over their left Shoulder, with St. *George*'s Picture at the Bottom of it, besides several other Ornaments, either constant or occasional. The Bishop of *Wincheſter* is the Prelate of the Garter, the Bishop of *Salisbury* Chancellor, and the Dean of *Windsor* Register: The principal King at Arms, called Garter, is the chief Lay Officer of this Society. There are in the Castle of *Windsor* 26 decay'd Gentlemen, commonly called the Poor Knights of *Windsor*, who have a liberal Maintenance at the Charge of the College. There have been of this Order, eight Emperors, above 20 foreign Kings, and many more inferior Princes.

Gentry.

Next to the Peers of the Realm, we come to the Gentry, consisting of Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen without Title. Besides the Knights of the Garter, here are Knights Baronets, Knights of the Bath, and Knights Batchelors, all distinguished

guiſhed from the reſt of the Gentry by the Title of Sir prefixed to their Chriſtian Names. Baronets are the firſt among the Gentry, and the only Knighthood that is hereditary. This Honour was firſt inſtituted in the Year 1611, by King *James* I. who limited their Number to 200; but his Succeſſors did not tie themſelves up to that Rule. The Knights of the Bath are ſo called from their Bathing, uſed before they were created. *Henry* IV. was the Founder of this Order, which was reviv'd in the late Reign: They wear a ſcarlet Ribbon, belt-wiſe. Knights Batchelors are the moſt common, and therefore the leſs eſteem'd. Formerly this Honour was beſtow'd only upon Sword-men for their military Service, or upon Noblemen's Sons, but of later Times it has been ſo frequently conferr'd upon Lawyers, Phyſicians, Merchants, and others, that the Kingdom ſwarms with this Sort of Knights. Eſquires are properly the younger Sons of Earls, the Sons of Viſcounts and Barons, the eldeſt Sons of the younger Sons of Peers, the eldeſt Sons of Knights, and their eldeſt Sons for ever. There are alſo Eſquires created by the King; and thoſe that are in publick Offices, or in any eminent Station, ſuch as Juſtices of the Peace, Mayors of Towns, Counſellors as Law, Serjeants of the ſeveral Offices in the King's Courts, and other noted Officers, are alſo reputed Eſquires. Gentlemen are thoſe properly, who, being deſcended of a good Family, bear a Coat of Arms, without any particular Title. Formerly Trading degraded

graded a Gentleman, and now a thriving Tradeſman becomes a Gentleman by the happy Return of his Trade. As to Merchants, the Founders of Trade, and of the Nation's Wealth, they deſerve indeed to be ranked amongſt Gentlemen; therefore many Gentlemen born, take upon them this Profeſſion, without any Prejudice or Blemiſh to their Birth: Nay, 'tis common with us, for Gentlemen's and Merchants Sons and Daughters to intermarry. In ſhort, the Title of Gentlemen is given in *England* to all that diſtinguiſh themſelves from the common Sort of People, by a good Garb, genteel Air, good Education, Wealth, or Learning.

Inferior Sort of People.

By the inferior Sort of People, we mean properly ſuch as get their Livelihood either in a mechanick, or ſervile Way; as ordinary Tradeſmen, Mariners, Husbandmen, inferior Servants, Labourers, *&c.* But there is a middle Sort, between the Degree of a Gentleman and theſe, *viz.* Yeomen, and Copyholders. Thoſe are called Yeomen, or Freeholders. that have Land of their own to a good Value, and huſband it themſelves. The Copyholders are much of the ſame Nature, a Copyhold being a Kind of Inheritance. The meaner Sort of People are the happieſt People in *Europe* of their Rank, and the leaſt liable to Oppreſſion from the Sovereign.

Clergy.

The Clergy is divided into Biſhops, Dignitaries, and inferior Clergy. *England* and *Wales* conſiſting of 26 Dioceſes, there are

are accordingly 26 Dioceſans, or Biſhops, beſides the Biſhop of *Man*, who is no Peer of the Realm, as the other Biſhops are. Two of thoſe Biſhops having a Superintendency over the whole Church of *England*, are therefore called Archbiſhops, one of *Canterbury*, and the other of *York*; and their Provinces accordingly: The firſt of which far exceeds the laſt, for of 26 Dioceſes it takes 22, *viz.* 18 in *England*, and 4 in *Wales*. The Biſhops are the Overſeers of the Clergy and People committed to their Charge; they have in chief the Power of Ordination, tho' they always perform it jointly with ſome other Prieſts. The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* has a Kind of Supereminency over the Archbiſhop of *York*. All the Biſhops are called Lords Spiritual, Fathers in God, Right Reverend, and have the Title of Lordſhip. Theſe have not only the ſame Privileges as the Temporal Lords, but alſo ſome peculiar Prerogatives, and thoſe of a high Nature.

The Dignify'd Clergy are Deans, Arch-Deacons, Rural Deans, and Prebendaries, or Canons, who are aſſiſtant to Biſhops, and for the moſt Part Men above the common Capacity of the Inferior Clergy.

The Inferior Clergy are ſuch as are not dignify'd, whether Rectors, Vicars, Curates, or ſimple Deacons. We call Rector a Clergyman poſſeſſed of a Living, the predial Tythe whereof is not impropriated; Vicars, that officiate in thoſe Livings which are called Impropriations; Curates, that attend the Service

vice of the Church in the Room of Incumbents diſabled, or of Rectors holding ſeveral Livings; and Deacons, ſuch as are admitted into ſome Part of the Service of the Church, till they be fit for the prieſtly Office; for the Church of *England* has three diſtinct Orders, *viz.* Biſhops, Prieſts, and Deacons. By the Canon-Law, to be admitted a Deacon, one muſt be 23 Years of Age; to be a Prieſt, 24; and a Biſhop, 30.

Laws.

The Laws of *England* are the Foundation of its Government. The Common Law is a Summary of the Laws of the *Saxons* and *Danes*, to which *William the Conqueror* added ſome of the Cuſtoms of *Normandy*, and cauſed them all to be written in his own Dialect. The Statute Law is the Laws made from Time to Time by King and Parliament, as Occaſion requires: The Martial Law, which concerns only Soldiers and Mariners; the Foreſt Law, concerning Foreſts; the Civil Law, made uſe of in the Court of Admiralty, the two Univerſities, all ſpiritual Courts, the Earl-Marſhal's Court, and in Treaties with foreign Princes; the Laws of *Rhodes* and *Oleron*, concerning maritime Affairs; and the Canon Law, which takes Place in Things relating merely to Religion. There are other Laws, called Municipal, or By-Laws, proper to Corporations. By the Laws of *England*, the *Engliſh* are a free People, becauſe no Law can be made or abrogated, without their Conſent by their Repreſentatives in Parliament. By the ſame

Laws

Laws, no *Engliſh* Subject ought to be impriſoned without Cauſe ſhewn: nor may he be denied a Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, to bring him ſpeedily to his Trial; and if upon an *Habeas Corpus*, no Cauſe of Impriſonment be alledged, the Priſoner muſt be ſet at Liberty. No Racks are uſed to force a Confeſſion of Guilt from the Priſoner; and nothing but clear Evidence, upon Oath, can bring him in Guilty. None can be tried but by a Jury of his Peers, nor condemned but by the Laws of the Land, or by an Act of Parliament; nor ought any to be fined for any Offence, but according to the Merit of it. No Taxes, Loans, or Benevolences, can be impoſed upon *Engliſh* Subjects, but with their own Conſent by their Repreſentatives in Parliament.

Laws relating to Wives, &c.

When a Woman marries, ſhe gives herſelf over, and what ſhe brings with her, to her Husband's Power. She parts with her very Surname, and aſſumes her Husbands. If ſhe has any Tenure, ſhe holds it of, and by her Husband. She can make no Contract, nor give away, nor alienate any Thing, without her Husband's Conſent. If ſhe offends, her Husband may correct her: But if ſhe wrong another by her Tongue, or Treſpaſs, her Husband anſwers for the Fault. If ſhe takes Things upon Truſt, unknown to her Husband, he is liable to pay, unleſs he has cried her down in the Market. A Woman that has killed her Husband, is, by Law, to be burnt alive. If a Wife brings forth a Child begotten

begotten before Marriage by another Man, the Husband is bound to own it, and the Child ſhall be his Heir at Law. If ſhe brings forth a Child after a long Abſence of her Husband, and he lived all that while within the four Seas, he muſt father that Child. If a Wife, being an Heireſs, brings to her Husband an Eſtate in Land, that deſcends to her eldeſt Son; and if ſhe has no Son, but only Daughters, it is divided amongſt them. But if ſhe dies without Iſſue, the Land goes to the next Heir at Law: Only the Husband ſhall enjoy the Profit thereof during his Life, provided he had a Child alive of her Body. In ſhort, as the Husband and Wife are accounted but One, ſo ſhe cannot be produced as a Witneſs for or againſt him. Nor can they be wholly ſeparated by Law, but upon a Nullity of Marriage, Procontract, Conſanguinity within the Degrees forbidden, Impotency, or ſuch like.

The eldeſt Son of a Family, is, by the Cuſtom of *England*, commonly provided for beyond all other Children, and ſucceeds both in the Title and Eſtate; he inherits all Lands, and younger Children the perſonal Eſtate. But if there be no Son, both the real and perſonal Eſtate are equally divided among the Daughters. When the Eſtate is not entailed, the Father may leave it to what Child he pleaſes, or give it away from his Children. A Son at the Age of 14, his Father being dead, may chuſe his Guardian, conſent to Marriage, and by Will diſpoſe of Goods and Chattels.

Chattels. At 21 he is of Age, and then free to make Contracts.

Servants are commonly hired for one Year, at the End whereof they leave their Maſters, after a fair Warning. A Maſter may by Law correct his Servant, when he gives him juſt Cauſe; and Reſiſtance in a Servant is liable to a ſevere Penalty. Apprentices in *England* are bound to ſerve ſeven Years, and all that time bare-headed in open Shops. An Apprentice is bound by his Indenture, not to marry during the Time of his Apprenticeſhip. But if a Maiden-Apprentice do marry, ſhe may go to her Husband.

Their Kings Greatneſs.

The Monarchy of *Great-Britain* is admirably well framed, being limited in ſuch a Manner as ſecures the People's Liberty, without making the King little. 'Tis a mixed Government of Monarchy in the King, Ariſtocracy in the Lords, and Democracy in the Commons. The King has all the Enſigns of Royalty: At his Acceſſion to the Crown, he is proclaimed with great Solemnity; and his Coronation is performed with great Pomp and Magnificence. He has likewiſe all the Marks of Sovereignty, as the Power of making Treaties and Leagues with Foreign States, of making Peace and War, ſending and receiving Ambaſſadors, creating of Magiſtrates; of calling, adjourning, and proroguing, and diſſolving the Parliament; of conferring Titles of Honour; of coining, pardoning of Criminals, *&c.* He has alone the Choice and Nomination of the

the ſuperior Officers, the principal Direction and Command of his Armies, of all Magazines and Ammunition, Caſtles, Forts, Ports, Havens, and Ships of War. The Militia is likewiſe wholly at his Command, and the publick Monies at his Diſpoſal. Without his Aſſent, no Bill in Parliament can paſs into a Law: And he may increaſe the Number of Peers, by creating more Barons, or calling to their Houſe whom he thinks fit by Writ. All Counſellors, Officers of State, and Judges are nominated by him. None but the King has the ſovereign Power in the Adminiſtration of Juſtice. In Puniſhments, he may either pardon the Offence, or alleviate the Puniſhment, after Sentence. The King is the ſupreme Head of the Church, as he is of the State. He alone has the Patronage of all Biſhopricks. So tender is the Law for the Preſervation of the King's Perſon, that the very imagining or intending his Death, proved by any Overt-Act, is High-Treaſon by Law. Such is the Reſpect paid to the King by his Subjects, that they all ſtand bare, not only in his Preſence, but even in his Abſence, where he has a Chair of State. All People at their firſt Addreſs kneel to him, and he is at all Times ſerved upon the Knee. The Kings of *England* have always kept a great and ſplendid Court, conſiſting of a numerous Train of Officers and Servants with large Salaries, beyond any Court in *Europe*.

Of the King's Minority, &c. When the King is under 12 Years of Age, then a Regent, is appointed, either by the King or Parliament. But when the King comes to be 14 Years of Age, he may revoke and amend what Acts he thinks fit, that have paſſed during his Minority.

Of the Royal Family. The Queen Conſort is reputed the ſecond Perſon in the Kingdom. She has her Court and Officers apart, with a large Dower to maintain her Greatneſs. To conſpire her Death, or violate her Chaſtity, is High-Treaſon. If ſhe ſurvives the King, ſhe is called Queen Dowager, is ſtill reſpected as a Queen, and keeps a Court accordingly. If the next King be unmarried, her Rank is next to him; and if married, ſhe is next to the Queen. Nor does ſhe loſe her Dignity, though ſhe marries a private Gentleman. The King's Children are to be called the Sons and Daughters of *Great-Britain*, becauſe all Subjects thereof have a ſpecial intereſt in them. The Prince of *Wales* is by Birth Earl of *Cheſter* and *Flint*, and Duke of *Cornwall*, but Prince of *Wales* by Creation. It is High-Treaſon to imagine his Death, or violate his Wife. The younger Sons of *England* have no Appenages, but depend altogether upon the King's Favour, for Honour and Revenues. They are, indeed, by Birthright, Counſellors of State. The Daughters are called Princeſſes, and to attempt their Chaſtity is High-Treaſon. The Title of Royal Highneſs is common to all the King's Children.

Children. All other Subjects ought to be uncovered in their Presence, and to kneel when they kiss their Hands. They are served on the Knee at Table; unless the King be present. All Persons of the Blood Royal, being lawful Issue, have the Precedency of all others in *England*. The Crown falls from Father to Son, and his Heirs; for want of a Son to the eldest Daughter, and her Heirs; for want of a Daughter to the Brother and his Heirs; and for want of a Brother, to the Sister, and her Heirs.

Great Officers of State, are 1. The Lord High Steward. who is made only on extraordinary Occasions. 2. The Lord High Chancellor, or Keeper of the Great Seal, now looked upon as Prime Minister of State, and the highest Person in the Kingdom in Civil Affairs. 3. The Lord High Treasurer, who has under his Charge all the King's Revenue, which is kept in the *Exchequer*. 4. The Lord Privy-Seal. 5. The Lord President. 6. The Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*. 7. The Lord High Constable, created on a Coronation. 8. The Earl Marshal of *England*, who takes Cognizance of all Matters of War and Arms, hereditary in the Duke of *Norfolk*'s Family. 9. The Lord High Admiral, who has the Management of all maritime Affairs, and the Government of the Royal Navy, with Power of Decision in all maritime Cases, both civil and criminal. The Offices of Lord High Admiral and Lord High Treasurer are now executed by Commission.

The

The preſent King is poſſeſſed of the two greateſt Iſlands in this Part of the World, *viz* *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, likewiſe of moſt of the North-Weſt Part of *Germany*, including ſeveral ſpacious Territories, which belong to him as Elector of *Hanover*. His Majeſty is alſo in Poſſeſſion of *Jerſey*, *Guernſey*, *Alderney*, and *Sark*; beſides the Iſland of *Minorca* within the *Streights*, and the Town of *Gibraltar* in *Spain*. *Great-Britain*, moreover, lays a Claim to the Sovereignty of the Seas, even to the Shores of all neighbouring Nations. In *America*, the King has the greateſt Share next to *Spain*, containing the Countries before deſcribed. Beſides, in *Africk* and *Aſia* there are ſeveral Forts and Factories belonging to us. As for the King's Titles, his Majeſty is only ſtiled, *George* by the Grace of God, King of *Great-Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith.

Forces. In our late Wars, under the Conduct of *John* Duke of *Marlborough*, the *Britiſh* Forces amounted to above 80,000 Soldiers, beſides 40,000 Seamen. Theſe have been reduced to 18,000 Land Forces, and Seamen according to the Occaſion. The principal Magazine is the Tower of *London* which contains a noble Arſenal, to equip at leaſt 60,000 Men, with a Train of Artillery conſiſting of 50 Pieces of Braſs Ordnance, ready mounted, beſides ſeveral Mortars, with all neceſſary Furniture. But there are other Magazines at *Portſmouth*, *Plymouth*, *Woolwich*, *Windſor-Caſtle*, &c. which are all under the Maſter-

Maſter-General of the Ordnance, &c. Beſides the King's regular Land Forces, his Majeſty's ſtanding Militia, are computed to be near 200,000, in *England* and *Wales* only They are to muſter once or twice a Year. To regulate theſe Forces, the Sovereign appoints Lord Lieutenants of the ſeveral Counties, who are commonly Peers of the Realm, with a Power to give Commiſſion to Colonels, *&c.* The Naval Strength of *England*, which is beyond all, conſiſts of about 200 Men of War; beſides Catches, Fire-Ships, Bomb-Veſſels, Advice-Boats, Brigantines, Sloops, Store-ſhips, Hulks, and Hoys. When the *Britiſh* Fleet is compleat, it is uſually divided into three Squadrons, diſtinguiſhed by the Colours of their ſeveral Flags, into Red, White, and Blue. The principal Commanders bear the Title of Admiral, each of his Squadron. But the Admiral of the Red commands in Chief. Each of thoſe Admirals has under him a Vice-Admiral, and a Rear-Admiral, all called Flag-Officers. But the ſupreme Command of the Naval Forces is in the Lord High Admiral of *England*, or the Commiſſion of Admiralty.

The Conſtitution of a Britiſh *Parliament.*

The High Court of Parliament is veſted with a Legiſlative Power, and makes two of the three Eſtates of the Realm; which three are the King, Lords, and Commons: Accordingly, this auguſt Body conſiſts of two Houſes, one called the Houſe of Lords, and the other the Houſe of Commons. Before

the Union, the First consisted of all the Spiritual and Temporal Peers of the Realm, qualified to sit in the House, and making up about 170. But the House of Commons consisted of 513 Commoners; among which we call Knights of the Shire, such as serve for Counties; Barons, those of the *Cinque Ports*; Citizens, that stand for Cities; and Burgesses, for Towns or Boroughs, privileged to send Members to Parliament. By the Union, there is an Accession of 16 Peers of *Scotland* to the House of Lords, and 45 Commoners to the House of Commons; the First to be chosen against a new Parliament, by the Peers of *Scotland*, out of their Body; and the Last, being Barons and Burgesses, by the Shires and Boroughs: By which 16 Peers, and 45 Commoners, *Scotland* is to be represented in the Parliament of *Great Britain*: and the *Scots* Peers sitting in the House of Lords, have the same Privileges as the *English* Peers.

Its Election. The Sitting of Parliament is appointed by Royal Proclamation, with the Advice of the Privy-Council; and the Time appointed for the Parliament to meet, ought to be no less than 50 Days after the Date of such Proclamation. Upon the Proclamation, Writs are issued out by the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, to every Lord Spiritual and Temporal, to appear at the Time and Place appointed, to give their Advice in some weighty Affairs. Also to all the Sheriffs, commanding them to summon the People to elect as many Knights, Citizens,

zens, and Burgeſſes, in their reſpective Counties, as are to ſit in the Houſe of Commons. As for *Scotland*, a Writ is to be directed to the Privy Council there, for ſummoning the 16 Peers, and for electing the 45 Members *Scotland* is to be repreſented in the Parliament of *Great Britain*. And whereas it happens ſometimes, that a Burgeſs is elected for two Boroughs, when the Parliament meets, he muſt declare for which Place he will ſerve, that a Writ may be iſſued out, for a new Election by the other Place. No Judge of the *King's-Bench*, *Common-Pleas*, or *Exchequer*, can be choſen, becauſe they are Aſſiſtants in the Lords Houſe; no Sheriff, becauſe his perſonal Attendance is required at his Bailiwick; no Clergyman, becauſe of his attending the Convocation; nor is any Getleman qualified to ſerve in Parliament, unleſs he be poſſeſſed of 300 *l. per Annum*.

The Solemnity of the Parliament's Meeting.

As the Time for the Parliament's Sitting lies in the Sovereign's Breaſt, ſo does the Place of Meeting: Though it is fixed at the antient Palace of *Weſtminſter*; the Lords in a large Room by themſelves, and the Commons in a larger, which was of old St. *Stephen*'s Chapel. At the Opening of the Parliament on the Day prefixed, the King comes to the Houſe of Lords, in his royal Robes, with the Crown on his Head, and the Sword of State borne before him. His Majeſty ſits under a Canopy, at the upper End of the Room. Then the Temporal Lords appear in

in their ſcarlet Robes of State, every one according to his Degree; and the Spiritual Lords in their Epiſcopal Habit: Againſt the Wall, on the King's Right-hand, the two Archbiſhops ſit by themſelves on a Form; below them, the Biſhops of *London*, *Durham*, and *Wincheſter*; and next to them, all the other Biſhops, according to the Priority of their Conſecration. On the King's Left-hand, the Lord Treaſurer, Lord Preſident of the Council, and Lord Privy Seal, ſit upon Forms, above all Dukes that are not of the Royal Blood. Then the Dukes, Marquiſſes, and Earls, according to their Creation: Croſs the Room are the Wooll-ſacks, to put them in Mind of the Advantages the *Engliſh* Wooll has brought to the Nation, that the Care of it may never be neglected. The Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, being of Courſe the Speaker of the Houſe of Lords, ſits on the firſt Wooll-ſack, before the Throne, with the Great Seal and Mace lying by him. Below the Wooll-ſacks there are Forms croſs the Room, firſt for the Viſcounts, and next for Barons, ſitting in Order according to their Creation. As to the other Wooll-ſacks, the Judges, the King's Council at Law, and Maſters of *Chancery*, ſit upon them, when called to give their Advice in Point of Law; but they ought not to ſit in the King's Preſence, without his Leave: The lowermoſt Wooll-ſack is for the Clerks of the Crown, and Clerk of the Parliament; this latter has

two

two Under-clerks, who, kneeling behind the Wooll-ſack, write upon it.

When the King comes to Parliament, he commands the Uſher of the Black Rod to call the Houſe of Commons to the Lords Houſe. The Commons being come, ſtand without the Bar, and the King commands them, by the Lord Chancellor, to chuſe one of their Members for their Speaker, and to preſent him ſuch a Day; but this is done ſometimes without the King, and only by the Lord Chancellor. The Commons being returned to their Houſe, chuſe a Speaker, who ought to be a Perſon of great Experience and Ability, eſpecially in parliamentary Affairs; for the Speaker is in Effect the Mouth of the Houſe, and ſo neceſſary a Part thereof, that the Commons can do no Buſineſs without him. The Choice being made, by the Majority of Votes, it is a Cuſtom for the Party choſen to decline the Office, and pray the Houſe to proceed to a new Election: but he is commonly anſwered with a full Conſent of Voices, upon which two of the principal Members go to him, and leed him to the Speaker's Chair, where being ſet, they return to their Places. At the Day appointed for his Preſentation to the King, his Majeſty being come to the Houſe of Lords, the Commons are called in: Then the new Speaker is brought in between two of their Members, and there preſented to the King, where he makes alſo a Refuſal of that high Office; which not being allow'd of, he

How the Speaker of the Commons is choſen.

he makes a Speech to his Majeſty, which generally concludes with theſe Petitions, That *the Commons may, during their Sitting, have free Acceſs to his Majeſty:* That *they may have Freedom of Speech in their Houſe,* and *be free from Arreſts.* Theſe Requeſts being granted, his Majeſty makes a Speech to both Houſes of Parliament, concerning ſuch Matters as he thinks fit to lay before them: This done, he leaves both Houſes to their private Debates, and the Commons return to their own Houſe, the Mace being carried before the Speaker: After this, his Majeſty never comes to the Parliament in State, but to lay freſh important Affairs, to give his royal Aſſent to Bills paſſed in both Houſes, or to cloſe the Seſſion. In the King's Abſence, the Lords do always pay a Reverence to the Chair of State, when they come into the Houſe. Though the full Numbers of the Houſe of Commons is 558, yet if 300 are met, it is reckoned a full Houſe, and 40 make a Houſe. They ſit promiſcuouſly upon Forms, except the Speaker, who ſits upon a Chair in the Middle of the Room, with a Table before him, the Clerk ſitting near him at the Table: Nor does any Member wear a Robe but the Speaker, except the Members for *London,* who at their firſt Meeting appear in ſcarlet Robes. Before the Parliament enters upon any Buſineſs, the Members of both Houſes muſt take the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament: They are alſo to make a ſolemn Declaration againſt the Doctrine of Tranſubſtantiation, the Invocation

tion and Adoration of Saints, and the Sacrifice of the Maſs, by which all Papiſts are incapacitated to ſit in Parliament: They are, moreover, to abjure the Pretender, before they can be admitted to ſit in either Houſe.

Committees.

The firſt Thing the Commons do after the Choice of their Speaker, is their appointing the ſtanding Grand Committees, for Privileges and Elections, for Grievances, for Trade, and for Religion. The ſtanding Committees being ſettled, a private Committee is generally appointed to draw up an Addreſs of Thanks to the King; the ſame is done in the Houſe of Lords.

Procedure in Parliament.

As the chief Buſineſs of the Parliament is to make new Laws, and revive or abrogate old ones; whatever is propoſed for a Law, is firſt put in Writing, and called a Bill. Any Member of the Houſe may offer a Bill; but he muſt firſt open the Matter of it to the Houſe, and offer Reaſons for the admitting thereof, which is called, Making a Motion; upon which the Houſe will either admit, or deny it. Subſidy Bills, for impoſing of Taxes, are not to be brought in but by Order of the Houſe: And whereas all other Bills may begin in either Houſe, theſe do always begin in the Houſe of Commons. Before any Bill can paſs into a Law, it muſt be read three ſeveral Times in each Houſe, and debated, and then obtain the royal Aſſent. A Bill of Indemnity, coming from the Throne, has but one Reading in each Houſe; the Speaking for, or againſt a Bill, is commonly

monly put off till the ſecond Reading, that the Members may have Time to conſider of it; whilſt a Bill is under Debate, whoever ſpeaks to it ſtands up uncovered, and directs his Speech to the Speaker: If two riſe at the ſame Time, the Speaker determines which ſhall give Way to the other. None is allowed to ſpeak twice to a Bill in one Day, except it be by Way of Explication, or when the Bill happens to be read twice. The Speaker is not to argue for, or againſt any Side; he is only to hear the Arguments of the Houſe, and collect the Subſtance of them; neither has he any Voice, but when the Houſe is equally divided, and then he has the caſting Vote. No Member, in his Diſcourſe, ought to mention the Name of any other then preſent, but to deſcribe him by his Title, or Addition, as, That noble Lord, That worthy Knight, or Gentleman: Or by his Office, as Serjeant, Gentleman of the long Robe, *&c.* Or by his Place, as, The Gentleman near the Chair, near the Bar, on the other Side, or, That Gentleman who ſpoke laſt, or laſt but one, and the like. No reviling or reflecting Expreſſions muſt be uſed; and, though the Freedom of Speech be an undoubted Privilege of the Houſe, yet whatſoever is there ſpoken, is liable to the Cenſure of the Houſe. When a Bill that has been committed (that is, referred to a Committee, which is uſually on the ſecond Reading) is reported, the Houſe does commonly agree to the Report in the Whole, or in Part only; but when the Matter

ter is of Importance, the Bill is ſometimes recommitted. After the Debate is ended, the Speaker puts the Queſtion for ingroſſing; if the Majority of Voices be againſt it, then the Bill is daſhed; if for it, it is immediately performed. The Bill being ingroſſed, the Speaker offers it ſome Days to be read the third Time, for the paſſing thereof. When the Bill comes to a third Reading, it is done after the ſame Manner as at the firſt and ſecond Reading. After it is read, the Speaker tells the Houſe, that it has been read thrice, and with their Favours he will put it to the paſſing; but before he does it, he pauſeth, that the Members may ſpeak to it, if they pleaſe. The Debate, if any happen, being over, tha Speaker, holding ſtill the Bill in his Hand, puts it to the paſſing, thus; As many as are of Opinion that this Bill ſhould paſs, ſay Yea; and after the Affirmative, As many as are of the contrary Opinion, ſay No: Upon which the Speaker declares his Opinion, whether the Yea's or No's have it, and his Opinion is to ſtand as the Judgment of the Houſe, unleſs the Caſe be doubtful. If it be carried in the Affirmative, the Clerk enters it, Reſolved: If in the Negative, thus; The Queſtion being put, *&c.* it paſſed in the Negative. If the Bill paſſed be originally exhibited in the Houſe of Commons, the Clerk writes within it at the Top in *French*, *Let it be ſent to the Lords*; but, if begun in the Lords Houſe, he writes underneath the Subſcription of the Lords, *To this Bill the*

Commons muſt aſſent. If either Houſe diſagrees with the other upon a Bill, a Conference is demanded; the Conference is held in the Painted Chamber, to which both Houſes ſend their reſpective Deputies, called Managers, to argue upon the Matter. The Manner of Noting in the Houſe of Lords is thus; they begin at the loweſt Baron, and ſo go on *ſeriatim*, every one anſwering apart, Content, or Not Content; if the Voices be equal, the Negative carries it, the Speaker being not allowed a caſting Voice, unleſs he be a Peer of the Realm.

Rules obſerved by Committees. Upon the firſt Meeting of a Committee in the Committee-Chamber, they chuſe a Chairman amongſt them, who is much like the Speaker in the Houſe. The Bill they are entruſted with is firſt read over, and then they conſider it by Parts; if there be a Preamble, they conſider it after the Parts of the Bill; the Committee may not raze, interline, or blot the Bill, but muſt mark the Amendments in a Paper by itſelf: Every Amendment is voted ſingly, and when they are all perfect, they are read, and put to the Queſtion, Whether the ſame ſhall be reported to the Houſe: If the Vote of the Committee paſs in the Affirmative, the Chairman is appointed to make the Report. He firſt acquaints the Houſe, that he has a Report to make from the Committee; which being received by the Houſe, the Chairman reads each of the Amendments, with the Coherence in the Bill, and gives the Reaſons

Reaſons for ſuch Amendments; whereupon any Member of the Houſe may ſpeak againſt all, or any of the Amendments, and deſire the Coherence to be read; but he muſt make all his Objections at once to all the Amendments. When any great Buſineſs is in Hand, which requires much Debate, the Houſe reſolves itſelf into a Grand Committee, commonly called a Committee of the whole Houſe. The Deſign of it is, to have a greater Freedom of Debate; for in this Committee every Member is free to ſpeak to one Queſtion as often as he ſhall ſee Cauſe. Then the Houſe being reſolved from the Rules of it, the Speaker leaves the Chair, and the Houſe chuſes a Chairman, who ſits in the Clerk's Place, and writes the Votes of the Committee. If the Queſtion be carried in the Affirmative, the Speaker is called again to the Chair, and the Chairman reports what has been reſolved in the Committee, and brings up his Report to the Table; whereupon the Houſe proceeds as a Houſe, and not as a Committee. The Lords have alſo their Committees, but with this Difference, that the Judges, and other Aſſiſtants, are ſometimes joined to the Lords of the Committee, but they have no Voice in the Houſe.

The Royal Aſſent to Bills.

When Bills are ready for the Royal Aſſent, the King comes to the Houſe of Lords in the ſame State as before. Being ſeated upon his Throne, and the Commons ſent for up by the Black Rod, the Clerk of the Crown

reads the Title of each Bill; and as he reads, the Clerk of the Parliament pronounces the Royal Assent: If a publick Bill, the Answer is, *Le Roy le veut:* If private, *Soit fait comme il est desiré:* If a Money Bill, *Le Roy remercie ses loyaux Sujets, accepte leur Benevolence, & aussi le veut:* If a Bill of Indemnity, the Return is from the Lords and Commons to his Majesty, *Les Prelats, Seigneurs, & Communes, en ce Parlement assemblez, au Nom de tous vos autres Sujets, remercient tres humblement Vôtre Majesté, & prient Dieu vous donner en Santé bonne Vie & longue:* If a Bill which the King does not think fit to pass into a Law, *Le Roy s'avisera,* i. e. The King will consider of it. But 'tis observable, that the King may, by Commission granted to some of the Peers, give his Royal Assent to any Bill, without his personal Presence.

The Meaning of adjourning and proroguing the Parliament.

As each House has an undoubted Privilege to adjourn themselves for some Days, so the King may adjourn them, in Order to a Recess for some Time; and then all Bills already read and debated, in one or both Houses, remain as they were, and at the next Meeting may be brought to an Issue. 'Tis otherwise with a Prorogation, which makes a Session; for in this Case, all Bills that passed either House, or both Houses, and had not the Royal Assent, must begin a-new at the next Meeting, before they can be brought to Perfection. *Lastly,* The Parliament is said to be dissolved, when the House

of

of Commons is discharged in Order to a new Election. Both the Dissolution, and the Calling a new Parliament, are commonly done by Proclamation, after the last Sitting of the old One. Upon the King's Decease, if there was a Parliament, sitting, or in Being, 'twas *ipso facto* dissolved, the King being look'd upon as the Head of Parliament. But, to prevent the Mischiefs and Confusions that may be occasioned in such a Case, a providential Act was made in Queen *Anne*'s Reign; by which the Parliament then sitting, or in Being, shall continue, and immediately meet, for and during the Time of six Months, unless the same shall be sooner prorogued or dissolved; but in Case there shall be no Parliament in Being, then the last preceeding Parliament shall immediately meet, sit, and act.

Courts of Justice.

From the High Court of Parliament, we proceed to the Courts of Justice sitting at *Westminster*, and opened four Times a Year, called the four Terms, *viz. Easter*, *Trinity*, *Michaelmas*, and *Hilary* Terms. The several Courts are the Court of *Chancery*, *King's-Bench*, and *Common-Pleas*; and two concerning the King's Revenue, *viz.* the Court of *Exchequer*, and that of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*. The *Chancery* has two Courts in one; the equitable Part being instituted for the Relief of the Subject, against Cheats, Breaches of Trust, and unfortunate Accidents, to temper the Rigour of the Law, and rescue Men from Oppression. The Judge

Chancery.

is the Lord High Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal; he is the chief Magiſtrate in the Kingdom, and the prime Miniſter of State. In the other Courts there are four Judges to each, but in *Chancery* the Lord Chancellor is the ſole Judge; and, for his Equity, he is ſaid to be the Keeper of the King's Conſcience. But tho' the Lord Chancellor be the ſole Judge, yet he has 12 Aſſiſtants, called Maſters of *Chancery*; their chief Buſineſs is to take Affidavits, or Depoſitions upon Oath, or any other Matter to which an Oath is required by the Rules of the Court; the Chancellor does alſo refer to them the Examination of Accounts. In Term-time three of them ſit in Court with the Lord Chancellor, and two out of Term, when he hears Cauſes at his own Houſe. The Firſt of the aforeſaid 12 Maſters is called Maſter of the Rolls, as having the Cuſtody of all Charters, Patents, Commiſſions, Deeds, and Recognizances; which being made in Rolls of Parchment, gave Occaſion for that Name: This is a great Officer, and his Place of great Profit; he is ſo far an Aſſiſtant to the Lord Chancellor, as to hear Cauſes in his Abſence, but does not go ſo far as to make a Decree. By Virtue of his Office, he keeps a Court at the Rolls, with two Aſſiſtant Maſters of *Chancery*, where he hears and determines Cauſes that come there before him; but his Decrees are appealable to the Court of *Chancery*. In Parliament, when he ſits in the Houſe of Lords, his Place is next to the Lord Chief Juſtice

Juſtice of *England*. The *Chancery* Court ſwarms with Officers; amongſt which the Six Clerks are next in Degree to the Maſters of *Chancery*, Next the Six Clerks is the Clerk of the Crown, the Prothonotary, the Regiſters, two Examiners, a Clerk, and a Comptroller of the Hanaper, three Clerks of the Petty Bag, two Maſters of the Subpæna Office, and 24 Curſitors. The Alienation Office is a Bench of this Court; to which Office there belong three Commiſſioners, a Maſter in *Chancery*, a Receiver, a Clerk of the Inrollments, and a Clerk of the Entries. *Laſtly*, Here is the Warden of the *Fleet*, and a Serjeant at Arms.

1. The *King's-Bench* Court is the higheſt Court in *England* at Common Law, next to the Houſe of Lords in Parliament. The Pleas betweeen the King and the Subject, all Treaſons, Felonies, Breach of Peace, Oppreſſion, and Miſ-government; are commonly brought before this Court, In this Court all young Lawyers that have been called to the Bar, are allowed to plead and practiſe. There are four Judges belonging to it; the Firſt of theſe Judges is called Lord Chief Juſtice of the *King's-Bench*, or elſe Lord Chief Juſtice of *England*. 3. The *Common-Pleas* is ſo called, becauſe the Pleas uſually here debated, are between Subject and Subject. None but Serjeants at Law may plead in this Court, and yet they have the Privilege of pleading in all other Courts. This Court has alſo four Judges; the

King's-Bench.

Common-Pleas.

the First is called Lord Chief Justice of the *Common-Pleas:* Here is also the Register of the Fine-Office, and a Clerk of the Proclamations; a Clerk of the Treasury, a Clerk of the Inrolments of Fines and Recoveries, a Clerk of the Outlawries, a Clerk of the King's Silver, a Clerk of the Warrant, a Clerk of the *Habeas Corpus*, a Clerk of the Essoines, a Clerk of the Errors, a Clerk of the Supersedeas, also 24 Filazers, and four Exigenters.

Exchequer. 4. There are two Courts held in the *Exchequer*, one which tries Causes according to Law, and the other according to Equity: The Court of Equity is held before the Lord Treasurer, the Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, and the Barons; but the judicial Proceedings are only before the Barons. Here are tried all Causes relating to the King's Revenue; for which there are four Judges appointed, called Barons of the *Exchequer*; none but Barons sitting here in former Times. The Title of Lord Chief Baron belongs to the first of them; there is another Baron, called Cursitor-Baron, who sits in the Court with them, but is none of the Judges. The next Officers are, the King's Remembrancer, the Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, the Clerk of the Pipe, the Comptroller of the Pipe, the Clerk of the Pleas, a Clerk of the Estreats, two Auditors of the Impress, four Auditors of the Revenue, a Remembrancer of the First-Fruits, and a Chief Usher, who has under him four Ushers, and six Messengers. 5. The Court of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*

caſter is kept at *Weſtminſter*, by the *Lower Exchequer*, to take Cognizance of all Cauſes that concern the Revenue of this Dutchy: The chief Judge of this Court is the Chancellor of the Dutchy, who is aſſiſted by the Attorney thereof.

The Aſſizes are Courts kept twice a Year in every County of *England*, for the Eaſe of the People in the Diſtribution of Juſtice; the 12 Judges going for that Purpoſe by Commiſſion from the King, to do Juſtice all over *England*. They judge both civil and criminal Cauſes. The Aſſizes are diſtinguiſhed into *Lent* and Summer Aſſizes, the firſt falling out preſently after *Hilary* Term, the laſt after *Trinity* Term. They are uſually held at the County Town, and that with great Attendance and Feaſting. The Jury is choſen by the Sheriff of the County, and only directed in Point of Law by the Judges. For every Trial by Aſſize is referred for the Fact to a Jury, as in moſt Courts of the Common Law. The Trial of Malefactors in *England* is very ſingular, and different from other Nations. The Court being met, the Priſoners are brought in 1, 2, or 3 at a Time. The Clerk commands one of them to the Bar, and to hold up his Hand; then he charges him with his Crime, and asks him, Whether he is Guilty, or not Guilty? If he anſwers Guilty, his Trial is over, and nothing left but the Sentence to be pronounced againſt him. If he ſtands mute, his Puniſhment is to be preſſed

Jury.

Trial of Malefactors.

ſed to Death. But the uſual Way is, to anſwer not Guilty, though the Priſoner's Crime be ever ſo apparent, and he has confeſſed the Fact before his Trial. For the Law of *England* takes no Notice of ſuch Confeſſion, and the Judges proceed only upon Evidence; ſo that, unleſs the Witneſſes be poſitive and clear againſt the Priſoner, the Jury will acquit him. When the Evidence is over, the Judge directs the Jury, and bids them diſcharge their Conſcience. The Jury being agreed on their Verdict, the Priſoner is either condemned or acquitted, for the Verdict is unalterable: If the Verdict be brought in Guilty, the Priſoner, if it be the firſt Fault, and the Crime be within the Statute, may demand the Benefit of the Clergy, which ſaves his Life, and makes him liable to be only burnt in the Hand. But where the Benefit of the Clergy is not allowed of, the Sentence of Death runs in theſe Words: *The Law is. That thou ſhalt return to the Place from whence thou cameſt, and from thence to the Place of Execution, where thou ſhalt hang by the Neck, till thy Body be dead; and the Lord have Mercy on thy Soul:* Whereupon the Sheriff is charged with the Execution.

Convocation. The Convocation is a general Aſſembly of the Clergy, to conſult of Church Matters. The ſame is either national or provincial, and never meets, but in Time of Parliament. It is, like the Parliament, divided into two Houſes, the Upper and the Lower; and all the Members thereof have,

have, by Statute, the ſame Privileges for themſelves and Servants, as the Members of Parliament have. The Upper Houſe, in the Province of *Canterbury*, conſiſts of 22 Biſhops. The Archbiſhop ſits in a Chair at the upper End of the Table, and the Biſhops on each Side, all in their ſcarlet Robes and Hoods. The Lower Houſe conſiſts of the Deans and Archdeacons, one Proctor for every Chapter, and two Proctors for the inferior Clergy of the Dioceſe. *Henry* the VIIth's Chapel at *Weſtminſter* is the uſual Meeting-place for the Province of *Canterbury*; and *York* the Place for the Province of *York*. The firſt Buſineſs of the Lower Houſe is to chuſe a Prolocutor, who, being choſen, is preſented to the Upper Houſe by two of the Members, one of them making a Speech in *Latin*; and the Prolocutor elect another; to which the Archbiſhop anſwers in the ſame Language, and approves the Perſon. The Matters debated by both Houſes are properly Church and Religious Matters, firſt propoſed in the Upper, and then communicated to the Lower Houſe, the Majority of Votes prevailing in each Houſe: But whatever is tranſacted there, can be of no Force without the Concurrence of both Houſes of Parliament, and the Royal Aſſent. The executive Power of Eccleſiaſtical Laws is lodged in ſeveral Courts, provided for that Purpoſe: Whoſe proper Matters are Ordinations, Inſtitution of Clerks to Benefices, Celebration of divine Service, Tithes, Obla-

Eccleſiaſtical Courts.

Oblations, Obventions, Mortuaries, Dilapidations, Reparation of Church, matrimonial Rights, Divorces, general Baſtardy, Probate of Wills, Adminiſtrations, Penſions, Procurations, Commutation of Penance, Apoſtacy, Simony, Hereſy, Schiſm, Blaſphemy, Fornications, Adulteries, Inceſts, *&c.* The Manner of Trials in theſe Courts differs from thoſe at Common Law. The firſt Step here is a Citation, then a Bill and Anſwer; next they proceed to Proofs, Witneſſes, and Preſumption, the Matter being argued *pro* and *con*, and the Canon and Civil Law quoted. Whereupon the Judge's deciſive Sentence paſſeth, without any Jury, and then Execution follows. The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* has no leſs than three ſeveral Courts, *viz.* the *Court of Arches*, the *Court of Audience*, and the *Court of Peculiars*: We muſt not omit the *Court of Delegates*, ſo called, as conſiſting of Commoners delegated by Royal Commiſſion, to ſit upon an Appeal to the King in the Court of *Chancery*. Beſides the Courts aforeſaid, every Biſhop has a Court of his own, which is held in the Cathedral of his Dioceſe, and is called *Conſiſtory Court*; over which he has a Chancellor, who ſits as Judge. *Laſtly*, Every Archdeacon has his Court, in which ſmall Differences ariſing within his Juriſdiction are determined.

Biſhop's Court.

Puniſhments. The Puniſhments inflicted upon Offenders of all Kinds, are much more merciful in *England*, than in any other

Part

Part of the known World. For ſuch Criminals as are obſtinate at their Trial, *Preſſing to Death* is the proper Puniſhment. The moſt uſual Puniſhment in *England* for capital Crimes, is *Hanging*; but, in Caſe of Robbery and Murder, the Malefactor is afterwards hang'd in Chains, till his Body be waſted, or devoured by the Fowls of the Air. Though Counterfeiting the Coin be *High Treaſon* by Law, yet Offenders therein are only hanged: But they are drawn as Traytors, on a Sledge, to the Place of Execution; and, if Women, they are burnt alive. For *Burning alive* is what the Law inflicts upon Women guilty of *High* or *Petty Treaſon*, and upon *Witches*; but the Criminal is uſually ſtrangled, before the Fire takes hold of her at the Stake. *Beheading* is only allowed to Perſons of Quality, convicted of any capital Crime: 'Tis true, the Sentence is the ſame with that of common Perſons, but by the Sovereign's Favour, they are commonly beheaded. The Law of *England* includes all capital Crimes in theſe three, *viz. High Treaſon*, *Petty Treaſon*, and *Felony*. The *Firſt* is a Crime of State; *Petty Treaſon* is, when a Child kills his Father; a Servant, his Maſter or Miſtreſs; a Wife, her Husband; or a Clergyman, his Prelate. And by *Felony*, are meant Thefts, Robberies, Murders, *&c.* *Puniſhments* not capital are, *Burning in the Hand*, *Whipping*, *Tranſportation*, the *Pillory*, the *Stocks*, and pecuniary Mulcts, called *Fines*. The Spiritual Courts have alſo their *Puniſh-*

ments; some peculiar to the Clergy, and some common to the Clergy and Laity: Of the first Sort is, *Suspensio ab Officio: Suspensio a Beneficio*, and *Deprivatio ab Officio & Beneficio*. The *spiritual Punishments*, inflicted both upon the Clergy and Laity, are *Excommunication*, or an Exclusion from the Church, which is of two Sorts, *Minor* and *Major*; the Anathema, used only to obstinate Hereticks; and publick Penance, when the Delinquent is compell'd to make a publick Confession of his Fault in the Church.

SCOTLAND.

Situation.

SCOTLAND, the Northern Part of *Great-Britain*, is bounded on the South by *England*, from which it is divided by the River *Tweed* on the East Border, by *Cheviot-Hills* in the Middle Marches, and by the Rivers *Esk* and *Solway* on the Western Border. On the North it is bounded by the *Deucalidonian* Sea, on the West by the *Irish* Sea, and on the East by the *German* Ocean. From the *Mull* of *Gallaway* to *Dunsbey-Head* in *Caithness*, it is 380 *English* Miles in Length; and from *Adermouth-Head*, near the Isle of *Mull*

Mull to *Buchanneſs*, it is 190 Miles in Breadth, and is ſo frequently cut by Inlets of Sea, that there's ſcarce a Houſe in the Kingdom above 20 Miles diſtant from it. The Air of the Country in general is wholeſome, and though colder than that of *England*, yet, for the moſt Part, clearer. This contributes much to the Health of the Inhabitants, and not a little to the Clearneſs of their Underſtandings. Their longeſt Day is commonly reckon'd about 18 Hours 2 Minutes, and their ſhorteſt Nights about five Hours and 45 Minutes in the Continent; but in the Iſle of *Skye*, about the Summer Solſtice, the Night is not above an Hour and a Half; and in *Orkney*, about *June*, one may ſee to read all Night. The Winter is longer in *Scotland*, and more ſubject to Storms of Snow, and hard Froſts, than in *England*.

Air.

The Soil, though not generally ſo fruitful as that of *England*, produces all Things neceſſary for human Life; and not only enough for its Inhabitants, but ſufficient for Export, to exchange for ſuch foreign Commodities as they want, and to bring home conſiderable Sums. Though the Country, for the moſt Part, be mountainous, and full of Heaths, yet it has many large and fruitful Valleys, abounding with Corn and Graſs; and more of the latter they might have, were the Tenants encouraged by long Leaſes to incloſe, as in *England*, and had they Vent for their Cattle when fatted.

Soil and Produce

In a Word, the Country produces all Sorts of Grain that are found in *England*; and in ſeveral Counties they have great Store of good Wheat; and they have Store of Beer, which they diſtinguiſh from Barley, and of this Beer they make good Bread and Ale. The moſt general Grain of the Country is Oats, which exceed thoſe of *England*, and grow in the Highlands, and other mountainous Countries, where other Sorts of Corn will not grow ſo well; and of this they make good Bread and Drink. Moſt of the Fruits that grow in *England*, are alſo found in *Scotland*; but though they have very good Apples, they have none comparable to the *Engliſh* Pippin: Nor is their Climate ſo proper for Grapes and Wall-Fruit; yet thoſe who are at the Expence, may have good of both; and the Soil is productive of good Herbs and Roots for Food and Phyſick. They have the ſame Sorts of Timber as in *England*, and exceed it much in Foreſts of Fir, eſpecially in the *North* and *Highlands*, where their Woods afford Maſts for the largeſt Men of War. In moſt Places of the *Lowlands*, eſpecially on this Side *Forth*, the Country is but ill ſtor'd with Timber, occaſioned by the long Wars betwixt the two Nations, during which it was cut down and deſtroy'd, as well as in the Northern Provinces of *England*. For Fewel, many Parts of the Country are well provided of Coal, better for Chambers than that of *England*, though not generally ſo good for the Forge; yet ſufficient for their own Uſe

Uſe that Way, as alſo to boil their Salt; and of this Coal they export great Quantities. In the *North* and *Highlands*, they have Store of Timber for Fewel, and in other Places they have Turf, Peat, Heath, Broom, and Furzes: But in ſome Corn-Countries, they burn much Straw, with which they bake their Oat-Cakes well, and with great Expedition.

Cattle.

The Country in general abounds with Flocks of Sheep, and black Cattle, except in Corn-Countries, where they ſeldom keep more of the latter than are neceſſary for domeſtick Uſes. But ſuch as are bred in thoſe Countries, are much larger than thoſe bred in the other Parts of the Country, and equal in Size to thoſe in *England*; yet in general, their white and black Cattle are much ſmaller than thoſe of *England*, but of a more delicious Taſte. They export ſalt Beef and Pork from the Northern Parts; and from thence, and the Highlands, they bring annually great Herds of their ſmall black Cattle into the Lowlands and *England*. In the Highlands and Iſles they have abundance of Deer; but there are few in the Lowlands, except in *Galloway*, and the Parks of ſome Perſons of Quality The Hides of their Black Cattle, are not ſo fit for ſtrong Shoes, Boots, and Coach-Harneſs, *&c.* as thoſe of *England*, but are proper enough for other Uſes. In the Highlands, North and Weſt, and in *Galloway*, they breed great Numbers of Horſes, ſmall indeed, but capable of great

Fatigue, and more proper in those Countries than Horses of a larger Size, because more hardy, and living well upon what would starve great Horses; but in the Lowlands, they are capable of breeding and maintaining Horses fit for Coach, War, and Carriage.

Wool. They made great Profit of the Skins and Wool of their Sheep, by exporting them in Kind, and manufactur'd, before the Union. Their Wool in some Places, especially in *Galloway*, *Twedale*, and some of the Isles, is very good for Stuffs, Serges, Fingrams, Shalloons, Stockings, and Cloth; in making of which they have improv'd much of late. Their Wool affords them not only Cloth and Stuffs for their Home-Consumption, but for Export. Their greatest Trade for that, and their other Commodities, has for many Years been with the United *Netherlands*. From this Trade the Town of *Rotterdam* has acquir'd considerable Wealth; in Consideration of which, the *Scots* have been always esteem'd in those Provinces, and the States allow them Churches, and Maintenance for their Ministers. The Country produces great Quantities of Hemp

Linen. Flax, and Plaids, of which they make Store of Linen, Coarse and Fine, Holland, Cambrick, Muslins, Callicoes, Dornick, Damask, *&c.* for their own Use and Export. Their greatest Ladies take Care to have most of their Linen and Woolen, for ordinary Uses, and many Times for their own, and their Husband's wearing, made in their own Houses.

ſes. In this Place it is proper to mention their Plaids, a Manufacture wherein they exceed all Nations both as to Colour and Fineneſs. They have of late been pretty much fancied in *England*, and are very ornamental as well as durable.

Fiſh and Fowl.

For Variety and Plenty of Fiſh, Eggs, and Fowl, *Scotland* exceeds any Country in *Europe*; affording not only Food and Feathers to the Inhabitants, but an inexhauſtible Fund for Exportation; and ſince it is known that the *Dutch* have raiſed themſelves to much of their preſent Grandour by fiſhing in the *Scots* Seas, it is an unaccountable Neglect, that ſince the *Union*, that Fiſhery is not improved to the general Advantage of the Iſland, ſo as to enable us to out-do all the World in Fiſhing.

For Mines, they have thoſe of Gold, Silver, Braſs, Copper, and Lead white and black, as good as any in *Britain*. They abound alſo with Quarries of Free-Stone for Building, Slates of a grey Colour, ordinarily made Uſe of for covering Houſes, and thoſe of a blue Colour, which they call Skelley, made Uſe of for covering the Houſes of People of Quality, and thoſe of the richer Sort in Town and elſewhere: They have alſo Quarries, nay, Mountains of Marble; ſome white, with Veins of ſeveral Colours, and ſome green, with Veins of red and other Colours; and they have fine *Greek* Stone, Palmſtone, and Limeſtone. They have alſo Agat, fine blue Ame-

Amethiſts, and many ſmall Stones about their Rivers, which being cut and poliſh'd, reſemble Diamonds. They have likewiſe Pearl and Coral, and Ambergreaſe is ſometimes found on their Coaſts.

For the Conveniency of Trade and Fiſhing, there are many Inlets of the Sea, which afford many Harbours, and ſeveral of them very good, capable of Men of War, and other Ships of the greateſt Burthen. The principal Rivers of *Scotland*, are *Forth*, *Tay*, *Clyde*, *Spey*, *Dith*, *Dee*, *Don*, *Neſſe*, and *Tweed*. The moſt convenient for Trade are *Forth* and *Clyde*, which, by a Canal of about 30 Miles long, might be join'd, and open a Communication betwixt the Eaſt and Weſt Seas, to the great Advancement of the Commerce of the whole Iſland: Some who have viewed the Country, ſay it is practicable, and it has been pretty much talk'd of ſince the *Union*.

The *Scots* are divided into *Highlanders*, who call themſelves the Antient *Scots*, and into *Lowlanders*, who are a Mixture of Antient *Scots*, *French*, *Engliſh*, *Danes*, *Germans*, *Hungarians*, and others. The *Highlanders*, in their Diet, Apparel, and Houſhold Furniture, follow the Parſimony of the Antients; they provide their Diet by Fiſhing and Hunting, and boil the Fleſh in the Paunch or Skin of a Beaſt: While they hunt, they eat it raw, after having ſqueez'd out the Blood. Their Drink is Broth or boil'd Milk, or Whey; [illegible] this ſome Years, and drink it

Cuſtoms of the Highlanders.

it plentifully in their Entertainments, but moſt of them drink Water. Their Bread is of *Oats* and *Barley*; they eat a little of it in the Morning, and contenting themſelves with that, hunt, or go about their Buſineſs, without eating any more till Night, *Hardineſs.* Their Anceſtors, as do moſt of them ſtill, made Uſe of Plaids very much variegated; being rather wrapped up, than covered with thoſe Plaids, they endure all the Rigour of the Seaſon, and ſometimes ſleep cover'd all over with Snow. At home they lie upon the Ground, having under them Fern or Heath, the latter laid with the Roots undermoſt, ſo as it is almoſt equal to Feathers for Softneſs, but much more healthful. If at any Time they come into other Places of the Country, where is better Accommodation, they pull the Coverings off the Bed, and lie down upon them wrapped up in their Plaids, leſt they ſhould be ſpoil'd by this barbarous Effeminacy, as they call it. In War, they cover themſelves with Coats of Mail, made up of Iron Rings, for the moſt Part as low as their Ankles. Their Arms are Bows and barbed Arrows, which cannot be taken out of the Body, without making a great Wound; and others of them make Uſe of broad Swords, and Battle-axes. Their martial Muſick is a Bagpipe; they *Muſick.* delight much in Muſick, eſpecially Fiddles; their Songs are artfully enough compos'd, and the Subject of them is generally the Praiſe of brave Men. They make Uſe of a little

little of the old *Gaulick* Tongue; they take long Journies in the Height of Winter, on Foot, without Inconveniency, and trouble themſelves about no other Proviſion, than a little *Aqua Vitæ*, and ſome *Cheeſe*. The *Orkney*-Men's Language is a Dialect of the old *Gothick*; and living after the old temperate Way, they are not much troubled with Diſtempers of Body or Mind. Their Ignorance of Luxury contributes to their Health, and makes their Stature manly, and their Complexion comely; however, their antient Diſcipline begins to grow into Deſuetude, by their Commerce with other Nations. The *Shetlanders* have much the ſame Cuſtoms, but then retain ſomewhat more of the antient *Parſimony*. Their Habit is that of the *Germans*, and tolerably decent; they abhor Drunkenneſs, but once a Month entertain one another chearfully for cultivating mutual Friendſhip, without Brawls or Quarrels, the uſual Companions of Exceſs: The Firmneſs of their Conſtitution is extraordinary. *Iſlanders.*

Lowlanders. The *Lowlanders* partake much of the Temper of the People, of whom we have mention'd them to be compos'd, but moſt reſemble the *French*, occaſion'd by the long League betwixt the two Nations, their mutual Commerce, frequent Intermarriages, and Cuſtom of travelling into *France* to ſtudy the Law, and other Sciences, and by their affecting to ſerve in the *French* Armies. But ſince the Union of the Crowns, the

the *Engliſh* Cuſtoms and Way of Living have obtained much in the *Lowlands*, where the *Engliſh* Tongue has been their natural Language for above 600 Years, but ſtill retains more of the antient *Saxon*. This being extraordinary, and perhaps ſingular, that a foreign Language ſhould prevail in a Country altogether independent of *England*, and where the Inhabitants were of another Lineage, and maintained ſuch fierce and long Wars to preſerve their diſtinct Sovereignty; the *Scotiſh* Antiquaries and Hiſtorians give ſeveral Reaſons for it. Without enumerating all theſe, we will only obſerve, That a great many *Engliſh* going to *Scotland* after the *Norman* Conqueſt, with *Edgar Atheling*, and his Siſter *Margaret*, who was afterwards marry'd to King *Malcolm*, the *Engliſh* has been gaining Ground upon the old *Scots* Language ever ſince; which is now confin'd to the Highlands, and the Iſles, where thoſe of Note do alſo underſtand *Engliſh*. In a Word, the *Scots* in general are naturally inclin'd to Civility, eſpecially to Strangers; and the Lineaments of their Bodies are as well proportion'd and comely, as any Nation in *Europe*, which, together with their native Courage and Ability to endure Fatigue, makes them valued by all the Princes of *Europe* for Soldiers.

Language.

Edinburgh is the Metropolis of the Kingdom, where, for ſome Ages, the Kings of *Scotland* had their Reſidence, in the adjoining Palace of *Holyrood-Houſe*.

Edinburgh.

Houſe. The City has alſo, of a long Time, been the uſual Seat of the Parliament, and the ſupreme Courts of Judicature; it was famous of old for its Caſtle, one of the ſtrongeſt in *Europe*. This City has been built here for the Protection of the Caſtle, from which the principal, and indeed as beautiful and magnificent a Street as is to be ſeen any where, lies on the Ridge of a Hill to the King's Palace; and from this Street, on both Sides the Hill, there run a vaſt Number of Lanes, down to the Lake on the North-ſide, and to another Street, call'd the *Cow-gate*, on the South-ſide; and whence alſo there are many Lanes, which run up the Hill, on the South, towards the Univerſity, and *Herriot*'s-Hoſpital, and the principal Suburbs on that Side. This City, from the Caſtle to the Palace, is a large *Scotch* Mile in Length, and above half a Mile in Breadth, from the North to the South-ſide of the Town. It is accounted as populous, if not more, than any City in *Europe* for its Bounds; the Houſes being very high, large, and contiguous, but rather too cloſe, except in the principal Street. It was naturally fortify'd by a Lake on the North, and by a ſtrong Wall on the other Parts, without which there lie now many fair Suburbs. This City would certainly have been more conſiderable, had it not been for its unhappy Situation for Trade, and its Nearneſs to the Borders, ſo that its Riſe and Subſiſtence did chiefly depend on the Reſidence of the Kings, the Seat of the Parliament,

ment, and Courts of Judicature, and the Reſidence of the chief Nobility, many of whom have great Houſes there. The remarkable Edifices, beſides the Caſtle and Palace, are the Parliament-Houſe, a ſtately, convenient, and large Structure, call'd the Parliament-Cloſe. The Room for the Meeting of the Parliament, has a high Throne for the Sovereign or the Commiſſioner, with Benches on each Side for the Nobility, and Forms conveniently plac'd in the Middle for the Commoners. The Weſt-ſide of the Parliament-Houſe is enclos'd by the Council-Houſe, where the Town-Council aſſembles. The South-ſide is bounded by the Seſſions-Houſe, where the ſupreme Courts of Judicature are held: In the upper Part of this Edifice are the Apartments for the Lords of the Privy-Council, and Exchequer: Near the Council-Chamber ſtands the Royal-Exchange, and another Exchange inferior to this. On the North-ſide ſtands the high Church, now divided into four Churches; the Steeple is very high, and the Summit reſembles an imperial Crown. The Churches of this City, including the Chapel of the Caſtle, are 12, and the Miniſters 23. *Herriot*'s Hoſpital is a large and ſtately Edifice, which was built at the Charge of *George Herriot*, Goldſmith to King *James* VI. for the Education and Entertainment of 40 Boys Upon the South-ſide of the Town ſtands the College, which has large Precincts enclos'd with high Walls, and is divided into

Parliament-Houſe.

three Courts: The publick Schools are large and commodious; there is good Accommodation for the Students, handsome Dwellings for the Professors, and fine Gardens for their Recreation: It was founded in 1580, by King *James* VI. They have a very good Library, which was founded by *Clement Lettle*, in 1635, since which it is much increased by Donatives: Under the Library is the King's Printing-house, where they are chiefly employed in printing Bibles. The Mint-house hath a large Court, adorn'd with neat and convenient Buildings, for the Accommodation of the Overseers and Workmen, Near to the Collegiate Church is the Hospital of St. *Thomas*, in which decay'd Citizens of both Sexes are handsomely maintained: Over-against that Church is the Correction-house, commonly call'd *Paul*'s Work: The common Burying-place of this City is *Gray-fryars* Church-yard, where there are Abundance of fine Monuments. The City is inclosed with a Kind of old *Roman* Wall on every Side, except the North: It has six Gates; two to the East, two to the South, one to the West, and one to the North. The chief Gate is one of those to the East, called the *Nether-Bow*, built in 1616, and adorn'd with Towers on both Sides; this is the Entrance from the Palace, and the principal Suburb call'd the *Cannon-gate*. The Castle is situated at the West End of the City, where the Rock rises to a high and large Summit, 'tis inaccessible on the South, West, and North; the Entrance

Entrance is from the Town, where the Rock is alſo very high; and the Entrance is defended by a round Battery, and an Out-work at the Foot of it. The Palace conſiſts of four Courts; the Entrance is adorned with great Pillars of hewn Stone, and a fine Cupola in Form of a Crown over it; in the Front there are four high Towers: The Palace is almoſt ſurrounded with lovely Gardens, and on the South-ſide of it lies the King's Park. In the City there is a College of Phyſicians, where they have a noble *Muſæum*, which contains a vaſt Treaſure of Curioſities of Art and Nature, foreign and domeſtick: In this City there is alſo a noble Library of Books and Manuſcripts, belonging to the College of Juſtice, or Gentlemen of the Law: On the North-ſide there is an excellent Phyſick-garden, with ſome Thouſands of Plants. This City is governed by a Lord Provoſt, (whoſe Office is much the ſame with that of the Lord Mayor of *London*) four Bailiffs, who, beſides the Power of Aldermen, have that of Sheriffs; and a Common-Council, which conſiſts of 15 Perſons: All theſe are choſen annually; and the Provoſt, Dean of *Gild*, and Treaſurer, are to be Merchants. The 14 incorporated Trades are, Chirurgeons, Goldſmiths, Skinners, Furriers, Hammer-men, Wrights, Maſons, Taylors, Bakers, Butchers, Cord-wainers, Weavers, Wakers, *i. e.* Fullers, and Bonnet-makers, *i. e.* Cap-makers. The Magiſtrates are choſen annually

upon *Tuesday* next after *Michaelmas-Day*, by 38 Persons, whereof 20 are to be Merchants, and Tradesmen, who are to chuse such as in their Conscience they think to be best qualify'd. The Lord Provost, Dean of *Gild*, and Treasurer, are not to continue longer than one or two Years at a Time; and the Bailiff is to be one Year Bailiff, one Year old Bailiff, and one Year free of Office: The Lord Provost for the Time being is always one of the Privy-Council. The Train'd Bands of the City consist of 16 Companies, besides which, they have a standing Company of Town-Guards. *Leith*, the Port of *Edinburgh*, the best frequented Harbour in *Scotland*, and a thriving Town, was noted in Queen *Mary*'s Minority for being fortified: The Shire of *Edinburgh* contains that which is call'd *Mid-Lothian*

Leith.

Civil Government. Monarchy.

The Government of *Scotland*, as that of *England*, is by King and Parliament. The *Scots* Monarchy is justly reckoned the oldest of the known World, his present Majesty being the 115th Sovereign. The Original of the Monarchy is ascribed to the Choice of the Cheftains, who governed in an aristocratical Manner, till being attacked by the *Picts* and *Britons*, they sent to *Ireland* for *Fergus*, Son to King *Ferquhard*, to come to their Assistance with Troops; upon which they made him King, and the Crown has continued in his Posterity ever since.

The

The Parliament of *Scotland* consists of three Estates, *viz.* Lords, Barons, and Boroughs; but this Distinction is modern; for all Freeholders in the old Acts, are called Lords of Parliament; but that Denomination came afterwards to be appropriated to the Peers. However, they never sat in a distinct House from those other Members, whom latter Ages called Commons. The lesser Nobility called Barons, are very numerous. By the late Act of Union, the Peers of *Scotland* are to name 16 by Plurality of Voices of the Peers present, and of the Proxies of the absent Peers, such Proxies being Peers; and in case of the Death or legal Incapacity of any of the said 16 Peers, the Peers shall nominate another of their own Number. The Number of the Commons, according to the Act of Union, is 45, one apiece for the Shires, one for *Edenburgh*, and 14 for the other Burghs; several of which unite in the Choice of each Representative. The Way how they are elected is thus: Each of the Boroughs elect a Commissioner in the same Manner as they did formerly, and the Commissioners so elected meet at such Time and Borough within their respective Districts, as his Majesty shall appoint, and elect one for each of the Districts; and where the Votes of the Commissioners for the said Boroughs shall be equal, the President of the Meeting to have a casting Vote, besides his Vote for the Borough from which he is sent. None are capable to elect, or to be elected for any of *Parliament.*

the three Eſtates, but ſuch as are 21 Years of Age complete, and are Proteſtants. This is all we need add to our Account of the Parliament of *England.*

Courts of Juſtice. The Courts of Juſtice in *Scotland*, are, 1. The College of Juſtice, commonly called the Seſſion, before which all Civil Cauſes are tried, at ſtated Times, according to Statute Law, and the Cuſtom of the Country; and, where theſe are defective, according to the Civil Law. There lies no Appeal from this Court, but to the Parliament, 2. The Juſticiary, where are tried all Crimes which reach the Life of the Priſoner, and the Matter is ſubmitted to a Jury of 16 Perſons. The Court of *Exchequer*, of the ſame Nature with the Court of *Exchequer* in *England.* 4. The Commiſſaries Courts, which determines Controverſies and Wills, Eccleſiaſtical Benefices, Tithes, Divorces, *&c.* 5. The Sheriff's Court, in which the Sheriff or his Deputy is Judge, in Matters of Ejection. Intruſion, Damage, and ſmall Debts. 6. The Courts of Regality is Judge. 7. Every one who holds a Barony of the Crown, has the Power of holding a Court within his Barony.

Military Government. It would ſeem; by the *Roman* Hiſtory, that all the Times they invaded the Iſland, the *Scots* Kings were ſcarce known by any other Title but that of General. And ſince that, their Kings were ſo far from having Peace and War at their own Diſpoſal that they could do nothing in either without the Conſent of the Eſtates. But ſince the

the Union of the Crowns, their Prerogative has been advanced in this, as well as in other Reſpects; ſo that Peace and War, and the naming of military Officers, has been in the Crown. Even the Militia of *Scotland* is not Subject to Lord-Lieutenants, but all their Officers are named by the Sovereign, as in the Standing-Army. The regular Forces of *Scotland*, are three Regiments of Dragoons, eight of Foot, and eight independant Companies. The *Scots* never abounded in naval Force, nor ſeem to have affected it.

Heralds.

The Heralds Office is of an old Standing. The chief of the Heralds is called *Lion* King of Arms, becauſe the Lion is the Royal Arms of *Scotland*. Some learned Men ſay, that the *Scots* and *Picts* were the firſt who wore coloured Shields; but the digeſting of Heraldy into an Art, is aſcribed to the Emperors *Charlemain* and *Frederic Barbaroſſa*. Their antient Orders of Knighthood were thoſe of the Thiſtle, or St. *Andrew*, and Banrents or Bannerets, created under the Royal Standard for gallant Actions in the Field. The Order of the Thiſtle, by reaſon of its great Antiquity and memorable Inſtitution, is, upon all Occaſions, called, *The moſt antient, and moſt noble Order of the Thiſtle*, being founded, as all the *Scots* Hiſtorians aſſert, by *Achius* the 65th King of *Scotland*, after a ſignal Victory obtained over the *Saxons*, *Anno* 819, and dedicated to St. *Andrew*, the Patron, or tutelar Saint of *Scotland*.

The

The Goverment of the Church in this Kingdom is that which latter Ages call Presbyterian, becauſe they allow of no Officer higher than a preaching Presbyter, who, with the Elders in leſſer and larger Aſſociations, adminiſter the Government of the Church. And that the Church of *Scotland* was reformed from Popery by Presbyters, without ſettling any Proteſtant Epiſcopacy inſtead of the Popiſh Biſhops, is evident from the Acts of Parliament and General Aſſemblies. According to this Form of Government, the Kingdom is divided into 13 Provincial Synods, 63 Presbyteries, and 938 Pariſhes. The loweſt Eccleſiaſtical Court is the Kirk-Seſſion, or Parochial Conſiſtory, which conſiſts of the Miniſter, or Miniſters, Elders and Deacons, with a Clerk and Beadle. The Elders are choſen from among the moſt ſubſtantial, knowing, and regular People. The Deacons are choſen in the ſame Manner. From this Court there lies an Appeal to the Presbytery, which conſiſts of ſuch a Number of Miniſters and Elders of the neighbouring Pariſhes, as can moſt conveniently meet together. The Miniſters and Elders, when met, chuſe one of the Miniſters to be Chairman: The Perſon ſo choſen is called Moderator, and his Buſineſs is to regulate their Proceedings, according to the Rules of Scripture, and the Conſtitutions of the Church. Before this Court are tried Appeals from Parochial Conſiſtories, and they inſpect into the Behaviour of the Miniſters and Elders of

Eccleſiaſtical Government.

their

their reſpective Bounds. They take care to ſupply the vacant Churches in their reſpective Diſtricts. They alſo try and licenſe young Men, in order to their Entrance upon the Work of the Miniſtry. This Court does alſo judge of Cauſes for the greater Excommunication, before it be inflicted upon any Perſon within their Bounds. The Provincial Synod conſiſts of all the Miniſters of the Province, with a ruling Elder from each Pariſh; their Buſineſs is to determine Appeals from the Presbyteries of their Diſtrict, and to enquire into the Behaviour of the ſeveral Presbyteries. From this Court there lies an Appeal to the General Aſſembly, which is conſtituted of Miniſters and Elders deputed from every Presbytery of the Nation. The ruling Elders to this Aſſembly are many Times of the greateſt Quality. This Court gives a final Determination to all Appeals from inferior Church-Judicatories, and makes Acts and Conſtitutions for the whole Church. Their Moderator is choſen by themſelves, and the Sovereign generally ſends a Commiſſioner, who propoſes what is thought proper on the Part of the Crown; but he has no Vote in the Aſſembly. In all theſe Eccleſiaſtical Courts they begin and end with Prayer: They can inflict no Temporal Puniſhment, but confine themſelves altogether to Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures.

IRE-

IRELAND.

Name.

THE Name of *Ireland* probably came from *Erinlant*, which in *Iriſh* ſignifies a Weſtern Land. *Bochart* will have it called *Hibernia* from *Ibernae*, a *Phenician* Word, ſignifying the fartheſt Habitation. It is an Iſland ſubject to the Crown of *Britain*, bounded on the Eaſt with a violent and boiſterous Sea, called *St. George's Channel*, which ſeparates it from *England* and *Wales*, and on the North-Eaſt from *Scotland*; on the Weſt with the *Atlantick*, which parts it from the main Continent of *America*; on the North with the *Deucalidon Sea*; and on the South and South-Weſt with that which is called the *Virginian-Ocean*. It is ſituated between the 5th Degree and 58th Minute, and the 10th Degree and 45 Minute in Longitude from *London*; and between the 31ſt Degree and 15 Minutes of North Latitude; by which we may ſee, that it lies under the 9th and 10th Climates, and with a little of the 8th, in one of the Temperate Zones, towards the Northern Parts of it. It is of an oblong Form, ſomewhat

ſomewhat reſembling an Egg or a Bear's Foot, but of an irregular Make: In Length about 285 Miles, in Breadth 160 Miles.

Ireland is of great Antiquity; we find mention in *Giraldus Barry* (commonly called *Cambrenſis*) and others, of *Cæſara*, Niece of *Noah*, who brought a Colony into *Ireland*, a little before the Flood.

And *Cambden*, in his *Britannia*, confeſſes, "They fetch the Beginning of their Hiſtory "from the moſt profound and remote Records "of Antiquity; ſo that in Compariſon of "them, the ancientneſs of all other Nations "is but Novelty, and as it were of Yeſterday." Some Authors write, that about 300 Years after the Flood, one *Bartholan*, of the Offspring of *Japhet*, ſubdued *Ireland*, and that afterwards *Nemethus*, a *Scythian*, with his Sons inhabited here, and his Poſterity continued until the four Sons of *Mileſius*, the *Spaniard*, in the fourteenth Age before Chriſt, with a new Colony, and a Fleet of 60 Sail, came into *Ireland*, and ſubdued it.

Tacitus writes, that although *Julius Agricola* had ſome Intention to invade it, he never did, notwithſtanding many from *Spain*, *Gaul*, and *Britain*, retired into *Ireland* to withdraw themſelves from the *Roman* Subjection. Beſides, in *England*, *France*, and other Countries heretofore Subject to the *Romans*, many ancient Coins, Statues, *&c.* have been found, but in *Ireland* there is not ſo much as any *Roman* Coins, from whence we may conclude, that *Ireland* was never under the *Roman* Power, though

though it extended as far as the Iſlands of the *Orcades*.

Old and preſent Inhabitants.

'Tis certain the antient Inhabitants of this Iſland were originally *Britons*; for *Britain* being the nigheſt Country to it, the People had a ſpeedy Waſtage hither. They were a rude and barbarous People, of whoſe Actions we know but little; this Country, as obſerved before, not being ever conquered by the *Romans*, thoſe Maſters of Learning and Civility. Towards the Decline of the *Roman* Empire, we find them called by the Name of *Scots*. They ſubdued the Weſtern Iſles, and the neighbouring *Picts* and *Caledonians*, and gave the Name of *Scotland* to the Northern Parts of the *Britiſh* Continent: But not long after they left the Name of *Scot*, and returned to the firſt Name of *Iriſh*. Theſe People at ſeveral Times have been intermixed with *Danes* and *Normans*, but at preſent they are only *Engliſh* and *Iriſh*. As for the *Engliſh*, there needs nothing to be ſaid of them, nor the more civiliz'd Sort of *Iriſh*, who are conformable to the Cuſtoms and Laws of our Nation.

The *Iriſh*, are of a middle Stature, ſtrong of Body, of an hotter and moiſter Nature than any other Nations, of wonderful ſoft Skins, and excel in Nimbleneſs, and the Flexibility of all Parts of the Body. They are reckon'd of a quick Wit, prodigal of their Lives, enduring Travel, Cold and Hunger, light of Belief, kind and courteous to Strangers, conſtant in Love, impatient of Abuſe

and

and Injury, in Enmity implacable, and in all Affections moſt vehement and paſſionate. But to do the Inhabitants Juſtice, they are famous for their Courage and Loyalty, and ſo eminent heretofore for their Piety, that *Ireland* was anciently called the *Iſle of Saints*. In a Word, if they are bad, you ſhall no where find worſe; if they be good, you ſhall no where find better. They are much eſteemed in foreign Countries for their Martial Exerciſes; turn our Eyes to what Parts ſoever abroad, we ſhall find the *Iriſh* and *Scotch* Officers covered with Laurels and Glory: Witneſs the Multitude of *Iriſh* Officers in *Germany*, *France* and *Spain*. The Empreſs of *Ruſſia*, has ſeveral in the higheſt Truſt, both in her Army and Navy. Their Language is originally *Britiſh*, but now very much degenerated from it, by Reaſon of the Intermixture with Foreigners; but in the main it conſiſts of the *Britiſh* and old *Cantabrian*; but the Names of Waters, Iſles, Mountains, and Places, are ſtill moſtly *Britiſh*. As to the Names of the People, the greateſt Men have often the Letter (*O*) put before them, as *O Neal*, &c. Some of the better Sort alſo carry the Name of *Mac* (which ſignifies Son) as *Mac Decan*, &c. The Burials of the Native *Iriſh* are ſingular enough; for when one lies a dying, Women, hired on Purpoſe, ſtand on Croſs-Ways, calling on him with loud Howlings and clapping of Hands together. They follow the Corpſe with ſuch a Peal of Outcries, that a Man would

Language.

think the Quick, as well as the Dead, were paſt all Recovery. Neither do they mourn leſs for thoſe that are ſlain in Battle.

Ireland was converted from Heatheniſm by St. *Patrick*, about the Year 435, and the Natives are for the moſt part *Roman Catholicks*; but the *Engliſh* who ſettled there, are for the moſt part *Proteſtants* of the Church of *England*, who enjoy all the Eccleſiaſtical Preferments, which are generally much better than in *England*.

Here are great Numbers of *Proteſtant Diſſenters*, who are tolerated as in *England*; the *Roman Catholicks* are alſo tolerated but under very great Diſcouragements.

In *Ireland* are ſeveral Places of Note, either neat built Towns, Places of Strength, or Epiſcopal Sees; *Armagh* and *Caſhel* are both Archiepiſcopal Sees, and the firſt the See of St. *Patrick*, and built by him, is Primate of *Ireland*. *Limerick*, *Londonderry* and *Athlone*, are of Note for Strength, and for three memorable Sieges, and the reſt are well-built Towns, and for the moſt part Epiſcopal Sees;

Air The Air of *Ireland* is mild and temperate, cooler in Summer and warmer in Winter, than in *England*, but not ſo clear and pure as here; therefore not ſo good for ripening Corn and Fruits; tho' by the Skill and Induſtry of the *Engliſh* Planters, it ſeems to be much mended

ſomewhat reſembling an Egg or a Bear's Foot, but of an irregular Make: In Length about 285 Miles, in Breadth 160 Miles.

Ireland is of great Antiquity; we find mention in *Giraldus Barry* (commonly called *Cambrenſis*) and others, of *Cæſara*, Niece of *Noah*, who brought a Colony into *Ireland*, a little before the Flood.

And *Cambden*, in his *Britannia*, confeſſes, "They fetch the Beginning of their Hiſtory "from the moſt profound and remote Records "of Antiquity; ſo that in Compariſon of "them, the ancientneſs of all other Nations "is but Novelty, and as it were of Yeſterday." Some Authors write, that about 300 Years after the Flood, one *Bartholan*, of the Offspring of *Japhet*, ſubdued *Ireland*, and that afterwards *Nemethus*, a *Scythian*, with his Sons inhabited here, and his Poſterity continued until the four Sons of *Mileſius*, the *Spaniard*, in the fourteenth Age before Chriſt, with a new Colony, and a Fleet of 60 Sail, came into *Ireland*, and ſubdued it.

Tacitus writes, that although *Julius Agricola* had ſome Intention to invade it, he never did, notwithſtanding many from *Spain*, *Gaul*, and *Britain*, retired into *Ireland* to withdraw themſelves from the *Roman* Subjection. Beſides, in *England*, *France*, and other Countries heretofore Subject to the *Romans*, many ancient Coins, Statues, *&c.* have been found, but in *Ireland* there is not ſo much as any *Roman* Coins, from whence we may conclude, that *Ireland* was never under the *Roman* Power, though

though it extended as far as the Iſlands of the *Orcades*.

Old and preſent Inhabitants.

'Tis certain the antient Inhabitants of this Iſland were originally *Britons*; for *Britain* being the nigheſt Country to it, the People had a ſpeedy Waſtage hither. They were a rude and barbarous People, of whoſe Actions we know but little; this Country, as obſerved before, not being ever conquered by the *Romans*, thoſe Maſters of Learning and Civility. Towards the Decline of the *Roman* Empire, we find them called by the Name of *Scots*. They ſubdued the Weſtern Iſles, and the neighbouring *Picts* and *Caledonians*, and gave the Name of *Scotland* to the Northern Parts of the *Britiſh* Continent: But not long after they left the Name of *Scot*, and returned to the firſt Name of *Iriſh*. Theſe People at ſeveral Times have been intermixed with *Danes* and *Normans*, but at preſent they are only *Engliſh* and *Iriſh*. As for the *Engliſh*, there needs nothing to be ſaid of them, nor the more civiliz'd Sort of *Iriſh*, who are conformable to the Cuſtoms and Laws of our Nation.

The *Iriſh*, are of a middle Stature, ſtrong of Body, of an hotter and moiſter Nature than any other Nations, of wonderful ſoft Skins, and excel in Nimbleneſs, and the Flexibility of all Parts of the Body. They are reckon'd of a quick Wit, prodigal of their Lives, enduring Travel, Cold and Hunger, light of Belief, kind and courteous to Strangers, conſtant in Love, impatient of Abuſe and

and Injury, in Enmity implacable, and in all Affections moſt vehement and paſſionate. But to do the Inhabitants Juſtice, they are famous for their Courage and Loyalty, and ſo eminent heretofore for their Piety, that *Ireland* was anciently called the *Iſle of Saints*. In a Word, if they are bad, you ſhall no where find worſe; if they be good, you ſhall no where find better. They are much eſteemed in foreign Countries for their Martial Exerciſes; turn our Eyes to what Parts ſoever abroad, we ſhall find the *Iriſh* and *Scotch* Officers covered with Laurels and Glory: Witneſs the Multitude of *Iriſh* Officers in *Germany*, *France* and *Spain*. The Empreſs of *Ruſſia*, has ſeveral in the higheſt Truſt, both in her Army and Navy. Their Language is originally *Britiſh*, but now very much degenerated from it, by Reaſon of the Intermixture with Foreigners; but in the main it conſiſts of the *Britiſh* and old *Cantabrian*; but the Names of Waters, Iſles, Mountains, and Places, are ſtill moſtly *Britiſh*. As to the Names of the People, the greateſt Men have often the Letter (*O*) put before them, as *O Neal*, &c. Some of the better Sort alſo carry the Name of *Mac* (which ſignifies Son) as *Mac Decan*, &c. The Burials of the Native *Iriſh* are ſingular enough; for when one lies a dying, Women, hired on Purpoſe, ſtand on Croſs-Ways, calling on him with loud Howlings and clapping of Hands together. They follow the Corpſe with ſuch a Peal of Outcries, that a Man would

Language.

think the Quick, as well as the Dead, were paſt all Recovery. Neither do they mourn leſs for thoſe that are ſlain in Battle.

Ireland was converted from Heatheniſm by St. *Patrick*, about the Year 435, and the Natives are for the moſt part *Roman Catholicks*; but the *Engliſh* who ſettled there, are for the moſt part *Proteſtants* of the Church of *England*, who enjoy all the Eccleſiaſtical Preferments, which are generally much better than in *England*.

Here are great Numbers of *Proteſtant Diſſenters*, who are tolerated as in *England*; the *Roman Catholicks* are alſo tolerated but under very great Diſcouragements.

In *Ireland* are ſeveral Places of Note, either neat built Towns, Places of Strength, or Epiſcopal Sees; *Armagh* and *Caſhel* are both Archiepiſcopal Sees, and the firſt the See of St. *Patrick*, and built by him, is Primate of *Ireland*. *Limerick*, *Londonderry* and *Athlone*, are of Note for Strength, and for three memorable Sieges, and the reſt are well-built Towns, and for the moſt part Epiſcopal Sees;

Air The Air of *Ireland* is mild and temperate, cooler in Summer and warmer in Winter, than in *England*, but not ſo clear and pure as here; therefore not ſo good for ripening Corn and Fruits; tho' by the Skill and Induſtry of the *Engliſh* Planters, it ſeems to be much mended

mended. In the Winter it is more ſubject to Wind, Clouds, and Rain, than Froſt and Snow. It is ſo exceſſive moiſt, that many are troubled with Looſneſſes and Rheums, more eſpecially Strangers, who ſeldom eſcape thoſe Diſtempers; for the ſtopping of which they drink Uſquebaugh. As for its Soil it is abundantly fruitful, but naturally fitter for Graſs or Paſturage than Corn: In ſome Places the Graſs is ſo long, and withal ſo ſweet, that the Cattle will ſoon graze to ſurfeit, if they were not hindered. Nay, in the County of *Armagh*, the Ground is ſo rank and fertile, that the laying of any Compoſt upon it abates its Fruitfulneſs. It is in many Places incumbred with vaſt Bogs, and unwholſome Marſhes, being full of great Lakes and Sands; and is alſo overgrown with many large Woods: But of late Years thoſe Inconveniences have been very much corrected. The Wonder of this Country is, that it breeds no venomous Creature, and that no ſuch will live here, brought from any other Places. But tho' *Ireland* is free from all venomous Creatures, as from Worms and Spiders, yet it is ſubject to noxious and voracious Animals, particularly Wolves, that ſtill abound in this Country. It produces a vaſt Number of good Flocks of Sheep, which they ſhear twice a Year. Here are likewiſe excellent good Horſes, called Hobbies, which have a particular ſoft and round Amble. As for Cattle, here are infinite Numbers, being

Soil.

Wolves.

indeed the principal Wealth of the Inhabitants. For Bees they have ſuch Numbers, that they are found not only in Hives, but alſo in the Bodies of Trees, and Holes of the Earth. You meet here alſo with Foxes, Hares, Coneys, and the like Animals. It has a Variety of all Sorts of wild and tame Fowls, and vaſt Quantities of Fiſh, eſpecially Salmons and Herrings. The principal Commodities of *Ireland* are Cattle, Hides, Tallow, Suet, and great Store of Butter and Cheeſe, Wood, Salt, Honey, Wax, Furs, Hemp, Linnen-Cloth, Pipe-ſtaves, great Quantities of Wool, of which they make Cloth and Frizes; Variety of Fiſh and Fowl, and alſo ſeveral Metals, as Lead, Tin, and Iron; and in a Word, there is nothing wanting, either for Pleaſure or Profit. It is obſerv'd, their Animals are not ſo large as thoſe of *England*, except Men, Women, and Grey-hounds.

Products.

Ireland is very full every where of Springs and Fountains, not only in the Mountainous Parts, but even in the flat and champain Country. There are a great Number of Fountains throughout the Land, call'd *Holy-Wells* by the Inhabitants, whoſe Water not differing from that of other Wells, yet is believed to be effectual for the curing of ſeveral Diſeaſes. One of the *Iriſh* Iſlands, call'd *Lough-Dirg*, has been very famous upon the Account of a ſuperſtitious Belief, that the Suburbs of Purgatory were here, into which thoſe that had the Courage to enter, ſaw and ſuffer'd

Fountains.

St. *Patrick's Purgatory.*

ſuffer'd very ſtrange and terrible Things. There is a wonderful Property aſcribed to a *Lough*, called *Lough-Neagh*, of turning Wood into Stones; which is generally believed. It is very common in *Ireland* to find whole Bodies of Trees in Bogs. There were no Mines diſcovered in *Ireland*, till the Settlement of the *Engliſh* there in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*. Iron Mines are now of three Sorts there; the Bog-mine, the Rock-mine, and the Pin or White-mine: There are alſo Silver and Leaden-mines in *Ireland*, that do not turn to any conſiderable Account. *Ireland* has the Pre-eminence of *England*, upon the Account of its Marble, which is found in many Places of ſeveral Sorts.

Dublin, the capital City of *Ireland*, (and the only one that we need particularly deſcribe) is ſituate in a County of the ſame Name, upon the River *Liffy*, which makes a capacious Haven here: There are Hills to the South of it, Weſtward open champain Ground, and on the Eaſt the Sea at Hand: It is the largeſt and beſt built City of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, next to *London*, and ſtill very improving; it has a Cathedral of great Antiquity, dedicated to St. *Patrick*, and built at ſeveral Times: There is alſo another Collegiate Church, called *Chriſt-Church*, to which the Lord Lieutenant, or Lords Juſtices, uſually go in State to their Devotion. This City was built in 1012, and has about 13 Parochial Churches. The *Dublin.*

Soil about *Dublin* is fruitful enough as to every Thing but Wood, ſo that they uſe Sea-coal, brought them from *Wales* and other Parts of *Great Britain*, and Turf dug up in the adjacent Country. *Dublin* has a very ſtrong Wall fortified with Ramparts; it openeth at ſix Gates, from whence there run out Suburbs of great Length; it reſembles *London* very much, not only in the Form of Building, but in the Names of the Streets and other Places: Towards the Eaſt ſtands the King's-Caſtle, the uſual Reſidence of the chief Governour of the Kingdom; it is fenced with Ditches and Towers, tho' but of little Strength in Compariſon of the modern Fortifications. Here is a College for Students, which is an Univerſity of itſelf, founded by Queen *Elizabeth* in the Year 1591: The College is beautiful enough, and richly endowed, and conſecrated to the Name of the Holy Trinity: King *William* III. gave 3000 *l.* to enlarge it by ſome additional Buildings, which are ſince erected. *Dublin*, at the North-Gate, had a Bridge of hewn Stone, built by *John*, King of *England*; in the Year 1676, Sir *Humphry Jervis* began to build *Eſſex*-bridge in the City; in the Beginning of King *James* II's Reign, the City of *Dublin* built *Ormond* and *Arran* Bridges. This City, much after the ſame Manner as *London*, being the Capital of the Kingdom, as it is the Reſidence of the chief Magiſtrates, ſo it

Bridges.

Courts of Juſtice.

it is likewiſe of their Courts of Juſtice, and of their Parliaments; where the Law is practis'd and pleaded in the ſame Form as with us. It was in the Year 1683, that what they call the *Tholſel*, or *Exchange* of *Dublin*, was built at the Charge of the City; it is a fair and handſome Piece of Architecture. This City in antient Times was govern'd by a Provoſt, but in 1409, the Citizens had Liberty granted them to chuſe every Year a Mayor and two Bailiffs, which laſt were changed to Sheriffs by *Edward* IV. and that this City might not ſeem inferior in the Dignity of its Magiſtracy to any in the three Kingdoms, King *Charles* in 1665, was pleaſed to honour the Mayor thereof with the Title of Lord; and there was 500 *l. per Ann.* allowed by the Crown to ſupport the Honour of the Lord Mayor. The Tradeſmen here, as in other Places, are divided into Companies, which are ſo many Corporations.

Tholſel, or Exchange.

Civil Government.

Work-houſes. Hoſpitals.

The Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, and Citizens of *Dublin*, in the Year 1703, purchaſed Lands to the Value of 100 *l. per Ann.* beſides a ſpacious Piece of Ground for erecting a Work-houſe, and made Application to the Parliament to have the ſame ſettled for the Uſe of the Poor for ever; which being kindly received by the Parliament, ſeveral additional Funds were ſettled, not only for employing common Beggars, but alſo for the Relief of thoſe who were unable to work.

work. The Citizens of *Dublin* alſo, in Imitation of the Hoſpital of *Chriſt-Church*, *London*, took it into Conſideration to build one in their City for poor Children, by Way of voluntary Contribution, in 1688, which they happily effected. As to the Royal Hoſpital of *Kilmainham*, it was, in 1685, built at the Charge of the Army, for aged and maimed Soldiers, who are there maintained, to the Number of between 4 and 500: And as *Ireland*, above moſt other Countries, has been liable to domeſtick Troubles and Rebellions, as well as foreign Invaſions; her late Majeſty Queen *Anne* thought fit to order 31,000 *l.* Sterling, to be applied for the Building and Furniſhing an Arſenal near *Dublin*.

Arſenal.

Iſlands. In mentioning the Iſlands of *Ireland*, the uſual Way is to begin from the Bay of *Carrickfergus*, and from thence coaſting along the Shore, firſt viſit the Eaſtern Iſlands, thence proceed to the Southern, thence to the Weſtern, and laſt to the Northern: But as none of them are of any conſiderable Magnitude, or of Importance on any particular Account, we chuſe to omit the Catalogue of their Names, which is almoſt all that is recorded concerning them.

Lakes. The principal Lakes of this Kingdom are, 1. *Lough-Erno*, in *Ulſter*, nigh 30 Miles long, and 10 broad, and full of inhabited Iſlands. 2. *Lough-Neah*, or *Sidney*, 20 Miles long, and 12 broad, extremely pleaſant;

pleaſant; 3. *Lough-Ree*, 15 Miles long, and five broad; 4. *Lough-Derk*, 18 Miles long, and four broad; 5. *Lough-Cerrib*, having in it ſeveral Iſles abounding with Pine-trees. Beſides theſe, there are *Lough-Conn*, *Lough-Care*, *Lough-Cilly*, *Lough-Allyn*, *Dercucreagh*, *Lough-Hannel*, with ſeveral others.

Bays.

The moſt conſiderable Bays in this Country are, 1. The Bay of *Gallway*. 2. *Dingle-Bay*, 3. *Bantry-Bay*. 4. *Donnegal-Bay*. 5. That of *Londonderry*. 6. *Carrickfergus-Bay*. 7. *Carlingford-Bay*. 8. That of *Dullin*. 9. *Wexford-Bay*. 10. *Kingſale-Bay*. *Ireland* has alſo ſome conſiderable Promontories or Capes in it; *viz.* That called *Fairhead*, St. *John*'s Point, *Old-Head*, *Miſſen-Head*, *Lean*, St. *John*'s Cape, and *North-Cape*. The Havens of this Kingdom are numerous and commodious, and perhaps not to be match'd in any Country in the World: Thoſe of moſt Note are *Waterford*, *Cork*, *Youghall*, and *Kingſale*. Tho' this Kingdom does not abound with many conſiderable Rivers, yet it has ſome very good ones; the largeſt of all is the *Shannen*, which after a Courſe of 200 Miles, about 60 of which 'tis navigable, falls into the Weſtern Ocean with a Mouth about ſeven Miles in Breadth. The other Rivers are *Swift*, *Awiduff*, or *Black-Water*, *Baleſul*, *Surew-Key*, *Barrow*, *Liſie*, *Boyne*, *Lee*, &c. as mentioned in the Counties. The moſt memorable Mountains in this Kingdom

Havens.

Rivers.

Mountains.

are

are reckon'd to be *Knock-Patrick*, or St. *Patrick's-Hill*, *Sliew-Bloemy*, *Evagh* and *Mourne*, *Sliew-Gallen*, *Cirlow-Hills*, and the *Gualty* Mountains.

Eccleſiaſtical Government. The Eccleſiaſtical Government of *Ireland* is under four Archbiſhopricks, *viz.* *Armagh*, *Dublin*, *Caſhel*, and *Tuam*: The Firſt is entitled Primate of all *Ireland*, the Second Primate of *Ireland*; but the other Two have no diſtinguiſhing Character. There were under theſe once a great Number of poor Biſhopricks, but ſince the Reformation they have been reckoned 19. Theſe Biſhopricks, tho' they are not generally ſo good as thoſe of *England*, yet the Livings of the inferior Clergy in this Kingdom are much more upon an Equality. As for the Doctrine and Diſcipline of the Church of *Ireland*, nothing more need to be ſaid, but that they are conformable to that of *England*.

Civil Government. The Civil Government of this Country is by Vice-Roys, firſt called Keepers or Wardens of *Ireland*, afterwards Juſtices of *Ireland*, and now Lord Lieutenants and Deputies of *Ireland*; their Authority is large, ample, and royal; having Power to make War, to conclude Peace, to beſtow all Magiſtracies and Offices, except a very few; to pardon all Crimes, unleſs they be ſome of High-Treaſon; to dub Knights, *&c.* And there is not in all Chriſtendom any Vice-Roy that comes nigher the Majeſty of a King, for his Juriſdiction, Authority, Train, For-

Fortune, and Proviſion. There are aſſiſtant to him in Council the Lord Chancellor of the Realm, the Treaſurer, and others of the Earls, Biſhops, Barons, and Judges, which are of the Privy-Council, formed much in the ſame Manner as in *England*, As for the ſeveral Degrees of State, this Country has the very ſame as in *England*, as Dukes, Marquiſſes, Earls, Viſcounts, Barons, Knights, and Eſquires. Here are alſo the ſame Courts as in *England*; as the High Court of Parliament, the *Chancery*, the *King's-Bench*, the *Common-Pleas*, and the *Exchequer*; likewiſe four Terms in the Year. Here are alſo Juſtices of Aſſizes, *Niſi Prius*, and *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and Juſtices of the Peace in every County: Alſo the King hath his Serjeant at Law, his Attorney, Sollicitor, *&c.* As for the Common Law, *Ireland* is govern'd by the ſame with *England*.

Strength.

The Strength of this Nation conſiſts partly in the Situation, being environed with difficult and dangerous Seas, and partly in the ſeveral Fortifications and Caſtles built by the *Engliſh*. Their Forces have never been reckoned very numerous till of late, and then they have either been ſo ill diſciplined, or of ſuch cowardly Diſpoſitions, that an Enemy of no very great Power (were it not for their ſtrong Places) might eaſily tame them.

Arms.

The Arms of this Kingdom are, Azure, an Harp, ſtringed Argent, which Arms King *James* the Firſt cauſed to be marſhalled with the Royal Arms of *Great-*

Great-Britain, and have ever ſince been ſet upon our Coins. They have no College of Arms erected on Purpoſe in this Kingdom; but they have Officers of Arms, and they are only two, *viz.* 1. *Ulſter*, King of Arms. 2. *Athlone*, Purſuivant.

FINIS.

A

TABLE

OF

Extraordinary Places, Buildings, Cuſtoms and Things.

BUILDINGS of Siam, *Page* 26
Uncommon Boats, 36
An odd Cuſtom, 38
Poiſon'd Darts, 42
Teeth pull'd out to put in Gold ones, 46
Towns on Floats, 45
Old Women Phyſicians, 50
Vines bearing 7 Times a Year 53
The Grandeur of the Dutch Eaſt-India *Government* 58
Suppos'd Cannibals 55
The Monſcons 56
The Banians 61
The Huluchors 63
The Faquiers 74
The Perſies 74
Pearl Fiſhery 88
The Sophy's Titles 89
His Ladies Travelling 92
The Gaurs 94
Baſtards none in Perſia 94
The Grand Seignor's Titles 101
No Nobility in Turky 102

The

The Pyramids 107
The Mummy Pits 108
Chickens batch'd in Ovens 111
The Abyſinians 125
Slaves of Algiers 147
The Hottentot's *odd Cuſtom* 131
An Earthly Paradice 153
A vaſt Bell 160
A Rich Chalice 171
Lapland *Wizards* 182
Copper Money 189
No Lawyers in Denmark 190
The Riſe of free Cities 116
Diet of Poland 203
The Reformation 214
Eſeck *Bridge* 220
The Duke of Florences *Curioſities* 264
A curious Ecchoe 260
The Roman *Baths* 279
The Catacombes 279
The Obelisks 280
Election of a Pope 283
Mount Veſuvius 288
The Grotto-del-Cane 294
The Pauſilippus 295
The Buil-Feaſt 317
The merciful Society 327
The Inquiſition 329

Vol. II.

Spaniſh *Barbarities* 28
The Andes *the higheſt Mountains in the World* 38-43
Vaſt rich Temples 33
Wonderfull Fountains 41
Vaſt Number of Parrots 47
Vaſt large Strawberrys and Quinces 48
Jeſuits Sovereigns 53
Women chooſe Husbands 53
Horſes very cheap 54
The Fiction of the Amazons 55
No Winter 57
Merchants of great Faith 58
The Spaniſh *Conqueſt prov'd their Ruin* 61
The Hiſtory of the Engliſh *Settlement in* America 64
A Maſſacre in Virginia *detected* 79
The greateſt Cataract in the World 92
Rats fine Eating 103
White Indians 26
Gyants Dwarfs and Cannibals all loſt 27
Caſtle of Cuſco 35

A TA-

A TABLE *of the Countries, Cities, and Chief Towns.*

ADRIANOPLE *Page* 115
Aix-la-Chapelle 225
Algiers 144
Amboyna 43
Amazons Vol. II. 55
America Vol. II. 3
Amſterdam 229
Angleſea Vol. II. 128
Andoman 55
Antego Vol. II. 109
Annapolis *Ibid.* 89
Anquilla *Ibid.* 107
Arabia 96
Aſcention 153
Azores 156
Barbadoes Vol. II 105
Barbuda *Ibid.* 107
Bahia *Ibid.* 63
Banda 43
Batavia 51
Bavaria 218
Bengal 63
Berlin 222
Bermuda Vol. II. 111
Bombay 60
Borneo 44
Boſton Vol. II. 79
Brandenburg 221
Brunſwick 223
Braſil Vol. II. 62
Buenos-Ayres, 52
Buda 220
Canada Vol. II. 113
Canaries 154
Caffraria 126
California Vol. II. 21
Carolina *Ibid.* 69
Cape of Good-Hope 126
Cape-Verd Iſland 154
Ceylon 76
Charles-Town Vol. II. 97
Chili *Ibid.* 42
China 1
Cochin-China 24
Copenhagen 186
Conſtantinople 112
Coſſacks 105
Connecticut Vol. II. 87
Cracow 135
Cuba Vol. II. 56
Cuſco *Ibid.* 33
Dantzick 195
Darien Vol. II. 24
Denmark 125
Dominica Vol. II. 107
Dublin *Ibid.* 209
Dreſden 219
England Vol II. 115
Ethiopia 123
Edenburgh Vol. II. 192
Fez 141
Florida Vol. II. 113
Florence 263
Fort St. George 58
France 298

Franconia 218
Gambroon 83
Germany 209
Geneva 255
Georgia Vol. II. 97
Genoa 251
Goa 59
Grand-Cairo 106
Granada Vol. II. 21
Guinea 134
Guadalupe Vol. II. 114
Hague 232
Hanover 223
Havana Vol. II. 57
Heſſe 223
Hiſpaniola Vol II. 59
Holland 228
Hungary 220
Jamaica Vol. II. 102
Japan 17
James-Town Vol. II. 66
Ireland Vol. II. 202
Java 50
Iſpahan 82
Italy 256
Ladrones 33
La Plata Vol. II. 51
Leige 225
Leyden 245
Lima Vol. II. 32
Lisbon 327
Lithuania 197
London Vol. II. 129
Loretto 285
Luconia 40
Lunenburg 222
Macaſſar 41
Madagaſcar 152
Maderas 155
Madrid 322
Mindanao 38
Maldives 79
Manila 40
Mantua 261
Martinico Vol. II. 113
Maryland *ibid.* 76
Medina 97
Mecca 97
Melinda 125
Mequinez 142
Meſſina 297
Mexico Vol. II. 5
Milan 259
Moluccas 43
Modena 261
Mogul's Country 56
Montſerrat Vol. II. 109
Morocco 141
Moſcow 159
Munich 218
Naples 287
Nevis Vol. II. 109
New-England *Ib.* 73
New-Scotland *Ib.* 89
New-Britain *Ib.* 90
New-Jerſey *Ib.* 91
New-France *ibid.* 113
New-York *ibid.* 91
Newfoundland *ibid.* 111
Nicobar 55

Norway 193
Palatinate 224
Palermo 297
Parma 262
Paris 300
Panama Vol. II. 23
Paragua *ibid.* 51
Pekin 7
Penſilvania Vol. II. 93
Perſia 80
Peru Vol. II. 30
Petersburgh 138
Philadelphia Vol. II. 93
Phillipine's 37
Poland 194
Portugal 325
Porto-Bello Vol. II. 4
Porto-Rico *ibid.* 60
Port-Royal *ibid.* 89
Potoſi *ibid.* 36
Pruſſia 206
Presburgh 220
Quebeck Vol. II. 113
Rhode-Iſland *ibid.* 87
Rio-Janeiro *ibid.* 63
Rome 278
Rotterdam 231
Ruſſia 157
St. Chriſtophers Vol. II. 109
St. Lucia *ibid.* 107
St. Vincent *ibid.* 27
St. Domingo *ibid.* 59
St. Jago *ibid.* 44
St. Jago *ibid.* 57
St. Salvador *ibid.* 63
St. Helena 151
Sallee 143
Savoy 257
Saxony 219
Sicily 297
Siam 25
Scotland Vol. II. 188
Spain 311
Stockholm 170
South Carolina Vol. II. 99
Sumatra 48
Surat 61
Suriman Vol. II. 26
Sweden 170
Switzerland 250
Syracuſa 297
Terra-Firma Vol. II. 23
Tenerif (Mount) 154
Terra-Magellanica Vol. *II.* 46
Tonquin 20
Toledo 324
Tobago Vol. *II.* 227
Tripoli 150
Tranſilvania 221
Tunis 150
Turin 258
Turky 98
Tuſcany 262
Venice 268
Vienna 217
Virginia Vol. *II.* 66

Wales

Wales *ibid.* 127
Warsaw 194
Weſtphalia 324
Weſtminſter Vol. *II.* 142
Williamsburg *ibid.* 67
Zell 222

The Government, Laws, and Cuſtoms of

Algiers 145
Borneo 48
China 13
Denmark 190
England Vol. *II* 153
Florence 265
France 306
Guinea 138
Holland 236
Japan 18
Mogul's Country 71
Millan 260
Mexico Vol. *II.* 18
Netherlands 248
Philipines 38
Portugal 238
Perſia 90
Ruſſia 166
Rome 282
Scotland Vol. II. 196
Spain 319
Switzerland 254
Sweden 176
Sumatra 50
Siam 30
Tonquin 23
Turky 103
Venice 273
Virginia Vol. *II.* 72

Religion of

China 14
Denmark 192
France 390
Guinea 139
Hottentots 132
Holland 246
Ireland Vol. *II.* 214
Japan 19
Mogul's Country 73
Perſia 93
Ruſſia 169
Scotland Vol. *II.* 201
Siam 29
Sweden 179
Tonquin 24
Turky 115

Religious and Civil Ceremonies in

China 15
Ceylon 87
Holland 247
Hottentots 127
Japan 19
Mogul's Country 75
Perſia 93
Sweden 180
Turky 121
England Vol. *II.* 116

Beaſts Birds and Reptiles.

Apes 54
Beavers Vol. II. 78

Civet-Cats 41
Crocodiles 54
Conders Vol. II. 38
Elephants 70
Mooſe-Deer Vol. II. 81
Monkeys 41-78
Ora-Oatans 47
Oſtriches 111-134
Pellicans 88
Peruvian Sheep Vol. II. 38
Sheep *with large Tails* 87
Stinkbingſems 133
Seals Vol. II. 50
Scorpions 70
Tarantula's 296
Tortoiſes 153
Fiſhing-Birds 12
Flying Cats 41
Parrots *and* Maccaws Vol. II. 14
Whales *ibid.* 83

Plants and Drugs

Aſſa Fætida 87
Ambergriſs Vol. II 82-84
Amber Liquid Vol. II. 18
Bezoar 46-49
Bird Neſts 47
Bread-Tree 35
Banano-Tree 40
Banian-Tree 70
Cochineal Vol. II. 14
Cotton 21-42
Cloves 44
Cinamon-Tree 77
Cabbage-Tree Vol II. 16
Calabaſh-Tree *ibid.* 17
Cacao-Tree *ibid.* 17
Crocodiles *ibid.* 14
Date-Tree 87
Dragons Blood 46
Indico 69
Kinquina-Tree Vol. II. 40
Manchineel-Tree *ibid.* 18
Mahogony-Tree *ibid.* 104
Muſtard-Tree *ibid.* 47
Vanella *ibid.* 18
Quickſilver *ibid.* 40
Opium 42
Plaintan-Tree 40
Pepper 49
Palm-Tree 135
Sagoe 39
Tallow-Tree 11
Tallipot-Tree 77
Tea 11
Nutmmeg Tree 44

Genius

Genius and Temper of the People in

Arabia 79
Chili Vol. II. 45
China 8
Ceylon 76
Denmark 186
Germany 209
Holland 234
Java 51
Poland 197
Perſia 84
Ruſſia 160
Scotland Vol. II. 190
Siam 27
Sweden 171
Switzerland 252
Turky 98
France 299
Italy 256
Mexico Vol. II. 9
Peru *Ibid.* 38
Terra-Firma *Ibid.* 21
Spain 314
Portugal 326

Revenues of

Denmark 189
Florence 265
France 308
Holland 243
Portugal 328
Spain 321
Turky 104
Venice 277

Trade and Manufactures

Algiers 150
Batavia 52
China 10
Florence 266
Guinea 136
Holland 241
Japan 18
Mexico Vol. II. 10
Mogul's Country 68
Siam 28
England Vol. II. 146

Diet and Diverſions of the People in

Chili Vol. II. 46
China 8
Denmark 188
England Vol. II. 144
Florence 267
Guinea 139
Hottentots 127
Japan 17
Mogul's Country 65
Morocco 143
Poland 199
Siam 27
Sweden 173
Spain 313
Turky 100
Tonquin 222
Venice 272

FINIS.

A TABLE *of the chief Cities and Towns of Note throughout the World, the Countries to which they belong, the Longitude and Latitude of the Place, its Distance, and how it lies in respect to* England.

Places.	C.	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	D M	B	*Noon at Lon.*	*Longest Day*
Beville	Fr.	21.	50.1	110	SE	12.	16.
Abo	Swe.	43.2	60.2	1020	NE	1.2	19.
Agen	Fr.	19 1	44.1	330	S	12.	15.2
Aix	Fr.	24.3	43.	570	S	12.1	15.1
Aix la Chapelle	Ger.	52.2	50.3	320	SE	2.	16.1
Alba Regalis	Hun.	39.2	47.2	700	SE	1.1	15.3
Alenzon	Fr.	18.3	48.2	200	S	12.	16.
Allicant	Sp.	17.1	38.2	850	S	11.	14.3
Ambrun	Fr.	26.	44.1	450	SE	12.2	15.2
Amiens	Fr.	21.2	50.	135	SE	12.	16.1
AMSTERDAM	Hol.	24.	52.2	210	E	12.1	16.3
Ancona	It.	35.1	43.2	860	SE	1.	15.1
Angers	Fr.	17.3	47.2	350	S	11.3	15.3
ANTWERP	Neth.	23 2	51.1	184	E	12.1	16.2
Aquila	It.	35.2	42.1	650	SE	1.	15.
Archangel	Ru.	65.1	64.3	1450	NE	3.	21.3
Arles	Fr.	33 3	43.	500	SE	1.	15.1
Arras	Neth.	22.	50.1	200	SE	12.1	16.1
Avignon	Fr.	24.	43.1	450	S	12.1	17.
AUSBURG	Ger.	31.	48.1	400	SE	12.3	18.
Aulan	Fr.	23.1	46.3	300	SE	12.1	17.2
Aberdeen	Sc.	17.1	57.1	440	NW	11.	18.
Adrianople	Tu.	51.	43.1	1260	SE	2.	15.3
Algier	Mo.	20 1	32.3	980	S	12.	14.1
Aleppo	Tur.	58.1	31.2	740	SW	2.2	14.
Alexandria	Tu.	58.1	31.2	810	SE	2.2	14.
Athens	Tu.	48.1	37.2	1360	SE	1.3	14.3
Badajoz	Sp.	10.1	38.3	800	SW	10.1	14.3
Baden	Ger.	27 3	48.3	400	SE	12.2	16.
Bagmalack	Tu.	39.1	44.2	750	SE	1.1	15.2
Bayonne	Fr.	16.1	43.2	480	SW	10.2	15.1
Bamberg	Ger.	30.3	49.3	400	SE	12.3	16.
Barcelona	Sp.	20.2	40.2	600	S	12.	15.
Bari	It.	34.	41	850	SE	1.	15.
BAZIL	Swi.	27.1	47.2	440	SE	12.2	15.3
Bantzen	Ger.	34.2	51.1	500	SE	1.	16.

Places.	C.	Lo. D ¼	La. D¼	D M	B	Noon at Lon.	Longeſt Day
Bayon	Sp.	8.2	42.1	840	SW	10.1	15.1
Babylon	Tu.	79.	35.	2280	SE	4.	14.2
Bantam	Java	110.	6.S	5200	SE	5.3	12.
BATAVIA	Java	110.2	6.S	5300	SE	5.3	12.
Belejezero	Ru.	60.3	59.	1300	NE	2.3	19.
Belgrade	Tur.	42.2	45.1	950	SE	1.2	15.2
Benevento	It.	36.3	41.1	800	SE	1.	15.
Bergamo	It.	29.2	45.1	450	SE	12.3	15.2
Bergen	Nor.	24.1	61.	700	NE	12.1	19.
BERLIN	Ger.	33.3	52.2	500	E	1.	16.3
Bern	Swi.	27.	46.3	350	SE	12.2	15.2
Beſancon	Fr.	25.2	47.	360	SE	12.1	15.2
BENGAL	Mog.	120.	25.	4800	SE	6.2	13.3
Bencoale	Sum.	102.	3.3S	5040	SE	5.1	12.
Bialogrod	Tu.	54.2	47.2	1300	E	2.1	15.3
Bilboa	Sp.	22.1	43.3	550	SW	12.1	15.1
Blair	Sc.	16.2	56.3	250	N	10.2	17.3
Blois	Fr.	20.	47.2	230	S	12.	15.3
Boiſleduck	Ho.	23.3	50.3	200	E	12.1	16.2
Bonn	Ger.	26.2	50.3	200	SE	12.2	16.2
Boulogne	Fr.	20.3	50.3	180	S	12.	16.2
BOURDEAUX	Fr.	17.3	44.3	400	SW	11.2	15 1
Bourges	Fr.	21.1	47.	270	S	12.1	15.3
Bath	E.	17.2	51.2	87	W	11.2	16.3
Bombay	Mog.	70.	18.1	3400	SE	3.1	13.2
BOSTON	N.E.	301.	40.	2760	W	5.3	15.
Bologna	It.	32.	44.1	750	SE	12.3	15.2
Bombay	Mog.	70.	18.1	3400	SE	3.1	13.2
Briſtol	En.	16.	51.2	94	W	11.	16.2
Braga	Por.	8.3	41.3	750	SW	10.1	15.1
Brandenbourg	Ger.	33.	52.2	480	NE	1.	16.2
Breda	Ho.	24.	51.3	130	SE	12.1	16.1
Bremen	Ger.	28.1	53.1	340	NE	12.2	17.
Breſcia	It.	30.2	41.1	500	SE	12.3	15.1
Breſlaw	Ger.	37.2	51.	750	NE	1.1	16.1
Bruges	Fl.	22.2	51.1	200	SE	12.1	16.1
Brunſwick	Ger.	30.2	52.2	380	NE	12.3	16 2
BRUSSELS	Fl.	23.2	51.	190	E	12.1	16.1
Breſt	Fr.	13.1	48.	300	SW	10.2	16.
Braſlaw	Po.	48.2	55.2	980	NE	1.3	17.2
Burgoſs	Sp.	13.2	42.2	600	S	10.2	15.2
Burdeaux	Fr.	17.3	44.3	400	S	11.3	15 2
Buenos Ayres	W.I.S.	270.	24.3	4800	SW	3.3	13.2

Places.	C	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	D M	B	Noon at Lon.	Longest Day
Cadiz	Sp.	10.3	36.2	950	SW	10.	14.2
Caen	Fr.	18.1	49.1	150	S	12.	16.
Cagliari	Sar.	30.2	38.1	800	SE	12.3	14.3
Calais	Fr.	21.	51.	96	SE	12.	16.1
Calmar	Swe.	36.2	57.	550	NE	1.	18.
Cambray	Fl.	22.2	50.3	150	SE	12.1	16.2
Cambridge	E.	18.3	52.1	44	N	12.	16.3
Caporia	It.	36.1	42.	940	SE	1.	15.2
Carolstade	Ger.	37.	45.3	700	SE	1.1	16.
Casale	It.	28.1	44.3	500	SE	12.2	15.3
Cassel	Ger.	29.2	51.1	350	NE	12.2	16.2
Catana	It.	37.1	37.	1250	SE	1.1	14.3
Candebec	Fr.	19.2	49.2	250	S	12.	16.1
Cartagenia	Sp.	16.2	35.2	1010	SE	10.3	14.2
Casan	Ru.	85.	56.	2000	NE	4.1	17.3
CAIRO	Tur.	38.3	36.3	2040	SE	1.1	14.3
CANTON	Ch.	170.	24.	5100	SE	9.2	13.3
Canada	W.I.F.	290.	42.	1860	W	5.	15.2
Carolina	W.I E.	298.	32.	3500	SW	5.2	14.2
Cape of Good Hope	Aff H	39.	36.S	5800	S	1.1	14.3
Chambery	It.	25.2	45.	400	SE	12.1	16.
Chartres	Fr.	20.2	46.2	200	SE	12.	16.1
Christien	Swe.	34.1	36.2	620	NE	1.	14.3
Chester	E.	15.2	54.	140	NW	10.3	17.2
Ceuta	Mor.	12.	35.3	1020	S	10.2	14.3
Clermont	Fr.	22.	45.2	330	SE	12.1	15.2
Coblents	Ger.	27.	50.1	280	E	12.2	16.2
Coimbra	Por.	8.2	40.1	800	SW	10.	15.
COLOGN	Ger.	26.2	51.	280	SE	12.2	16.3
Compestella	Sp.	8.1	43.	650	SW	10.	15.2
Constance	Ger.	29.	47.2	500	SE	12.2	16.2
CONSTANTINOPLE	Tur.	54.1	43.	1570	SE	2.1	15.2
COPENHAGEN.	Den.	32.2	56.1	580	NE	12.3	17.2
Cork	I.	9.3	51.3	440	W	10.1	16.3
Corduba	Sp.	12.3	37.3	900	SW	10.2	14.2
Coventry	E.	19.	52.2	74	NW	12.	16.3
Cosenza	It.	38.2	39.1	1100	SE	1.1	14.3
Coningsburg	Po.	32.2	50.	820	NE	12.3	16.2
Corinth	Tur.	57.	37.1	1320	SE	2.2	14.2
Congo	Aff.	20.	7.S	4200	S	12.	12.
CRACOW.	Po.	40.3	50.	800	E	1.1	16.2

Places.	C	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	D M	B	*Noon at Lon.*	*Longest Day*
Cremona	It.	30.1	44.3	550	SE	12.3	15.3
Croia	Tur.	42.2	41.3	1170	SE	1.2	15.1
Carliſle.	E.	19.3	55.	228	NW	12.	17.2
Dagno	Tur.	42.3	42.1	1150	SE	1.2	15.2
DANTZICK	Po.	40.3	54.1	770	NE	1.1	17.
Damaſcus	Tur.	69.	33.	1900	SE	3.1	14.2
Darien	Amer.	305.	9.	5000	SW	6.	12.2
Delft	Ho.	23.2	53.1	200	E	12.1	16 3
Deventer	Ho.	25.2	52.2	210	E	12.1	16.2
Derbent	Per.	80.	49.	2200	SE	4.	16.
Dijon	Fr.	24.	43.2	300	SE	12.1	15.2
Dole	Fr.	24.3	47.	315	SE	12.1	16.
Dort	Ho.	23.3	51.3	215	SE	12.1	16.2
Dover	E.	21.1	51.1	67	SE	12.	16.2
Domingo St.	W.I.S.	306.	18.	4000	SW	6.	13.2
DRESDEN	Ger.	20.2	48.3	500	E	12.	16.
DUBLIN	I.	12.	53.1	250	NW	10.2	16.3
Dunkirk	Fl.	21.2	51.	130	E	12.	16.2
Durazzo.	Tur.	42.2	41.2	1000	SE	1.2	15.1
Durham	E.	15.	54.3	190	N	10.3	17.
EDENBURG	S.	15.3	56.	270	N	11.	17.2
Elbing	Po. Pr.	42.3	54.	800	NE	1.2	17.
Ely	E.	19.	52.2	54	N	12.	16.3
Embden	Ger.	26.2	53.3	300	NE	12.2	17.
Erfurd	Ger.	31.	51.	400	E	12.3	16.2
Epheſus	Tur.	55.3	39.	1360	SE	2.2	15.
Ethiopia	Aff.	20.	10.	4800	SE	12.	12.3
Evora	Por.	9.	38.2	900	SW	10.1	15.
Exeter	E.	15	50.3	140	SW	10.2	16.2
Ferden or Verden	Ger.	29.	53.1	350	NE	12.2	17.
Fez	Aff.	14.3	33.	1250	S	10 2	14.2
Finiſter C.	Sp.	9.	43.	770	SW	10.	15.1
FLORENCE	It.	32.1	43.1	650	SE	12.3	15.1
Florida	Amer.	270.	10.	4080	SW	3.3	12.3
Fort St. George	Mog.	110.	14.	4680	SE	5.3	13.
Franckfort on the Main	Ger.	28.1	50.	600	NE	12.2	16.2
Franckfort on the Oder	Ger.	34.3	52.1	400	SE	1.	16.3
Freiſingen	Ger.	51.3	48.1	380	SE	2.	16.
Gallipoli	Tur.	52.3	41.2	1400	SE	2.	16.2
Gallway	I.	9.1	53.	440	W	10.	17.
GENEVA	It.	25.3	46.	500	SE	12.1	15.3

Places.	C	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	D M	B	Noon at Lon.	Longest Day
GENOA	Ir.	29.	44.	700	SE	12.2	15.2
GHENT	Fl.	23.	51.	160	E	12.1	16.2
Gibralter	Sp.	11.2	36.	1020	SW	10.1	14.2
Gnesna	Po.	38.2	52.2	900	W	1.1	17.
Gorlitz	Ger.	35.1	51.1	550	E	1.	16.3
Gottenburg	Swe.	31.3	58.	560	NE	12.3	18.1
Goa	Mog.	104.1	15.3	4200	SE	5.2	13.
Gran	Hun.	39.3	47.3	780	SE	1.1	15.3
Granada	Sp.	14.	37.2	800	SW	10.2	14.2
Gratz	Ger.	36.2	47.1	600	SE	1.	15.3
Grenoble	Fr.	25.	45.	400	SE	12.1	15.2
Groningen	Ho.	25.1	53.1	270	NE	12.1	17.
Haerlem	Ho.	23.2	52.2	250	E	12.1	17.
Hague	Ho.	23.1	52.1	180	E	12.1	17.
HAMBURG	De.	29.1	54.	420	NE	12.2	17.1
Hannover	Ger.	29.2	52.2	400	NE	12.2	17.
Havana	W.I.S.	295.	22.	3800	SW	5.1	13.2
Heidelberg.	Ger.	28.2	49.1	400	SE	12.2	16.
Hereford	E.	16.	52.1	102	W	10.3	16.3
Hermenstat	Fra.	45.3	46.3	950	SE	1.3	15.3
Heighlemburg	Swe.	52.	61.	1080	NE	2.	19.2
Honduras	W.I.S.	270.	18.	5000	SW	3.3	13.2
Jaen	Sp.	13.3	37.3	850	S	10.2	14.3
Jaieza	Tur.	39.1	45.1	800	SE	1.1	15.2
Jassy	Tur.	49.3	41.3	1200	SE	2.	15.
Jerusalem	Tur.	69.	32.2	2000	SE	3.1	14.2
Ingolstat	Ger.	31.2	48.3	500	SE	12 3	16.
Inspruck	Ger.	31.3	47.	550	SE	12.3	15.3
Joppa	Tur.	62.	38.	1930	SE	2.3	14.3
ISPAHAN	Per.	86 3	32.2	2700	SE	4.1	14.2
Kaffa	Tar.	61.1	47.1	1500	E	2.3	15.3
Kamineck	Po.	47.3	48.3	1000	E	1.3	16.
Kiow	Po.	53.1	50.3	1100	E	2.1	16.2
Landschut	Ger.	32.1	48.2	500	SE	12.3	16.
Langrez	Fr.	24.2	47.3	300	SE	12.1	15.3
Laon	Fr.	22.3	49.2	200	S	12.1	16.1
Lariſſa	Tur.	47.	39.3	1200	SE	1.3	14.3
Laubach	Ger.	35.2	46.1	700	SE	1.	15.2
Lapland	Swe.	8.	67.	1500	NE	10.	24.
Leghorn	It.	31.	42 3	750	SE	12.3	15.
Lemburg	Po.	45.	49.2	900	E	1.3	16.
Leon	Sp.	11.3	42.3	600	SW	10.1	15.
Lepanto	Tur.	45.2	37.2	1150	SE	1.3	14.3

Places.	C	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	D M	B	Noon at Lon.	Longeſt Day
Leuwarden	Ho.	24.3	53.2	280	NE	12.1	17.
Leyden	Ho.	23.2	52.1	200	E	12.1	16.3
Leipſick	Ger.	32.3	51.1	480	E	12.3	16.2
Litchfield	E	18.1	52.	96	NW	12.	16.3
Liege	Fl.	25.	50.3	220	SE	12.1	16.2
Liſle	Fl.	21.	50.3	150	SE	12.	16.2
Lincoln	E	18.	53.1	102	N	12.	17.
Limburg	Fl.	25.2	50.3	250	SE	12.1	16.2
Limerick	I	9.3	50.2	380	W	10.1	16.2
Limoges	Fr.	20.	45.3	350	S	12.	15.2
Lintz	Ger.	34.2	48.1	600	E	1.	16.
LISBON.	Por.	7.2	38.3	900	SW	10.	14.3
LONDON	E	18.2	51.2			12.	16.2
London-Derry	I.	10.3	51.2	370	W	10.1	16.2
Loretto	It.	35.2	43.1	700	SE	1.	15.
Lovain	Fl.	24.	51.	200	SE	12.1	16.2
Lubeck	De.	30.3	54.1	450	NE	12.3	17.
Lucca	It.	31.1	43.1	650	SE	12.3	15.
Lunden	Swe.	33.1	56.3	600	NE	1.	17.3
Lunenburg	Ger.	30.1	53.3	450	NE	12.3	17.
Luſue	Po.	46.3	50.3	950	E	1.3	16.2
Luxemburg	Fl.	25.2	49.3	250	SE	12.1	16.1
LYONS	Fr.	24.1	45.3	440	SE	12.1	15.2
Lizzard	E.	15.	50.2	250	SW	10.2	16.2
Libia	Aff.	10.	10.	1800	SE	10.1	13.1
Lima	W.I.S.	297.	12.S	4400	SW	5.2	12.3
MADRID	Sp.	13.3	40.2	760	SW	10.2	15.
MAGDEBURG	Ger.	32.	52.1	500	NE	12.3	16.3
Maſtricht	Ho.	25.	51.	230	SE	12.1	16.2
Malaga	Sp.	12.2	36.3	950	S	10.2	14.2
Mans	Fr.	18.3	48.	250	S	12.	16.
MANTUA	It.	31.1	44.3	600	SE	12.3	15.1
Marſeilles	Fr.	24.2	42.3	630	SE	12.1	15.1
Mechlin	Fl.	23.3	51.	200	E	12.1	16.2
Meiſſen	Ger.	33.2	51.	550	E	1.	16.2
Mentz	Ger.	27.3	50.	400	E	12.2	16.2
Meſſina	Sic.	37.3	38.	1300	SE	1.1	14.3
Metz	Fr.	25.3	49.1	300	SE	12.1	16.1
Mecca	Tur.	61.	23	3360	SE	2.3	13.2
Mexico	W.I.S.	270.	20.	6000	SW	3.3	13.1
Middleburg	Ho.	22.3	51.2	200	E	12.1	16.2
MILLAN	It.	21.2	45.	550	SE	12.	15.2
Miranda	Por.	11.	42.3	790	SW	10.1	15.

Places.	C	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	D M	B	Noon at Lon.	Longest Day
Misithra	Tur.	47.2	35.2	1400	SE	1.3	14.2
Modena	It.	31.2	44.1	600	SE	12.3	15.2
Mompelier	Fr.	22.3	43.1	550	S	12.1	15.1
Mons	Fl.	23.1	50.2	200	SE	12.1	16.
Moscow	Ru.	63	55.2	1500	NE	2.3	17.2
Moulins	Fr.	22.1	46.1	350	S	12.1	15.3
Morlaix	Fr.	13.	48.1	300	SW	10.2	16.
Morocco	Aff.	12.1	30.	1300	S	10.1	14.
MUNICH	Ger.	31.2	48.	560	SE	12.3	16.
Munster	Ger.	27.1	52.	250	E	12.2	16.2
Murcia	Sp.	16.2	38.	800	SW	10.3	14.3
Mahon	Mi.	23.1	39.3	700	S	12.1	15.
Malo St.	Fr.	16.1	48.3	280	SW	10.3	16.
Mardick	Fl.	21.2	51.	132	E	12.	16.2
Marienburg	Po.	40.1	54.	800	NE	1.1	17.
Mazara	Sic.	34.1	36.2	950	SE	1.	14.2
Maryland	W.I.E	300.	32.	3300	SW	5.3	14.
Namur	Fl.	24.1	50.2	250	SE	12.1	16.1
Nancy	Fr.	25.3	48.3	300	SE	12.1	16.
Nantes	Fr.	16.3	47.1	330	S	10.3	15.3
NAPLES	It.	36.1	41.	950	SE	1.	15.
Narbone	Fr.	21.2	42.3	550	S	12.	15.1
Naze the	Nor.	28.	59.	500	NE	12.2	18.3
Nankin	Ch.	145.	31.	4300	SE	8.	14.1
Negropont	Tur.	48.2	38.1	1400	SE	1.3	14.3
Nevers	Fr.	22.	40.3	550	S	12.1	15.
Nemburg	Ger.	31.1	48.3	500	SE	12.3	16.
New York	W.I.E	300.	40.	3000	SW	5.3	15.
New-Jersey	W.I.E	302.	38.	3150	SW	5.3	14.3
Nice	It.	26.3	43.1	530	SE	12.2	15.1
Nismes	Fr.	22.2	43.1	500	S	12.1	15.1
Niniveh	Tur.	68.	37.	2300	SE	3.1	14.2
Nimmegen	Fl.	25.	51.3	250	SE	12.1	16.2
Norwich	E	20.1	52.3	90	NE	12.	16.2
Notteburg	Swe.	34.	59.3	1150	NE	1.	18.3
Novogrod	Ru.	55.1	58.1	1500	E	2.1	18.2
North Cape	Lap.	50.	72.	1400	NE	2.	24.
NURENBURG	Ger.	31.1	49.2	450	SE	12.3	16.
Ochrida	Tur.	44.1	41.	1200	SE	1.2	15.
Olmutz	Ger.	37.2	49.2	700	E	1.1	16.1
Omers St.	Fl.	21.1	50.3	120	SE	12.	16.1
Onruft	E.I.D.	110.	6.S	5050	SE	5.3	12.1
ORLEANS	Fr.	20.3	47.3	270	SW	12.	15.3

Places	C	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	DM	B	*Noon at Lon.*	*Longeſt Day*
Orvieto	It.	33.2	42.2	690	SE	1.	15.1
Oran	Mo.	29.	34.	1020	S	12.3	14.1
Oſnabrug	Ger.	27.2	52.2	300	E	12.2	16.2
Oſtend	Fl.	22.1	51.1	200	S	12.1	16.2
Otranto	It.	40.3	40.1	1100	SE	1.1	15.
Oviedo	Sp.	11.	43.2	600	SW	10.1	15.2
Oxford	E.	17.2	51.3	47	W	11.	16.2
PARIS	Fr.	21.2	48.3	208	SE	12.	16.
Padua	It.	32.2	45.1	650	SE	12.3	15.3
Palermo	Sic.	34.3	37.2	1150	SE	1.	14.3
Pampalune	Sp.	16.	42.3	720	SW	10.3	15.1
Parma	It.	30.3	44.2	650	SE	12.3	15.3
Paſſaw	Ger.	33.3	48.2	550	SE	1.	16.
Pavia	It.	29.1	44.2	500	SE	12.2	15.3
Panama	W.I.S.	301.	7.	5200	SW	5.3	12.2
Perpignan	Sp.	21.1	42.1	600	S	12.	15.1
Perugia	It.	33.3	42.3	700	SE	1.	15.1
Peterborough	E.	20.2	52.2	62	NW	12.	16.2
PETERSBURG	Ru.	52.3	59.3	1100	NE	2.	19.
PEKIN	Ch.	135.	40.0	3800	SE	7.1	15.
Penſilvania	W.I.E.	299.	41.2	3200	SW	5.2	15.1
Philadelphia	W.I.E.	299.	41.2	3260	SW	5.2	15.1
Pignorol	Fr.	27.	44.2	500	SE	12.2	15.2
Piſa	It.	31.	43.	650	SE	12.3	15.2
Placenza	Sp.	30.	44.2	550	SE	12.3	15.2
Placentia	Sp.	11.3	39.3	550	SE	10.1	14.3
Pleſcow	Ru.	50.2	57.2	1100	NE	2.	18.
Poictiers	Fr.	15.3	48.2	300	S	10.2	16.
Porto	Por.	8.1	41.1	870	SW	10.	15.1
Poſega	Ger.	39.3	45.3	850	SE	1.1	15.3
Portobel	W.I.S.	301.	8.	5000	SW	5.3	12.2
Potoſi	W.I.S.	305.	20.S	5500	SW	6.	13.1
PRAGUE	Ger.	44.2	50.	440	SE	1.2	16.1
Quebeck	W.I.E.	300.	47.1	2580	W	5.3	16.
Quintin St.	Fr.	22.2	49.3	180	S	12.1	16.1
Raguſa	Tur.	40.3	43.	900	SE	1.1	15.2
Ratisbone	Ger.	32.1	49.	500	SE	12.3	16.1
Ravenna	It.	33.1	44.	750	SE	1.	15.2
Rennes	Fr.	16.2	48.	300	S	10.3	16.
Revel	Swe.	46.2	59.1	1000	NE	1.3	19.
Rheims	Fr.	23.1	49.1	200	S	12.1	16.
Riga	Swe.	45.2	57.	900	NE	1.3	18.
Rochel	Fr.	17.1	46.	330	SW	10.3	15.3

Places.	C	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	D M	B	Noon at Lon.	Longeſt Day
Rodes	Fr.	21.1	44.	450	S	12.	15.2
ROME	It.	34.1	41.3	840	SE	1.	15.1
Roſſana	It.	38.3	39.2	900	SE	1.1	15.
Rotterdam	Ho.	23.2	32.	180	E	12.1	16.3
Rouen	Fr.	20.	49.2	145	SW	12.	16.
Rugen	Den.	54.2	56.2	490	NE	2.1	17.3
Salermo	It.	36.3	40.3	900	SE	1.	15.
Salonichi	Tur.	47.	41.2	1200	SE	1.3	15.1
Saltsburg	Ger.	33.2	47.2	600	SE	1.	15.3
SARAGOSA	Sp.	17.	41.2	650	SW	10.3	15.1
Scutary	Tur.	42.1	42.2	1000	SE	1.2	15.2
Scaw	Den.	32.	58.	520	NE	12.3	18.1
Scanderoon	Tur.	68.	38.1	1800	SE	3.1	14.3
Segovia	Sp.	13.1	41.	660	SW	10.2	15.1
Sens	Fr.	22.2	48.	260	SE	12.1	16.
Setines, ancient Athens	Tur.	48.1	37.2	1400	SE	1.3	14.3
SEVILLE	Sp.	11.1	37.2	950	SW	10.1	14.3
Sendomir	Po.	45.	51.2	1000	E	1.3	16.2
Sienna	It.	32.2	43.	700	SE	12.3	15.2
Siliſtria	Tur.	47.3	44.2	1000	SE	1.3	18.
SIAM	Jap.	120.	14.3	5400	SE	6.2	12.3
Sleſwick	Den.	29.2	56.	420	NE	12.2	17.3
Smolensko	Ru.	55.3	54.2	1200	NE	2.2	17.
Smyrna	Tur.	45.	39.	1440	SE	1.3	15.
Sofia.	Tur.	47.1	43.2	1150	SE	1.3	15.1
Soiſſon	Fr.	22.2	49.1	200	SE	12.1	16.
Spalateo	Tur.	38.3	44.	850	SE	1.1	15.2
Spires	Ger.	28.1	49.1	400	SE	12.2	16.
Spoleto	It.	34.2	42.2	750	SE	1.	15.1
Stetin	Ger.	35.1	53.2	600	E	1.	17.
STOCKHOLM	Swe.	39.	59.2	880	NE	1.1	18.3
STRASBURG	Ger.	27.2	48.2	400	SE	12.2	16.
Stugart	Ger.	28.3	48.2	450	SE	12.2	16.
Surat	Mog.	90.	20.	3800	SE	4.2	13.1
Syracoſſa	Sic.	37.1	36.1	1300	SE	1.1	14.2
Targoviſco	Tur.	51.3	47.	1150	SE	2.	15.3
Tarragona	Sp.	19.2	40.2	800	S	12.	15.
Temeſwar	Tur.	43.8	46.	900	SE	1.2	15.3
Tetuan	Mor.	23.	34.	1050	S	12.1	14.1
Thoulon	Fr.	25.1	42.2	600	S	12.2	15.1
Tholouſe	Fr.	19.3	43.2	530	S	12.	15.1
Thorn	Po.	39.3	53.	700	NE	1.1	17.

Places.	C	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	D M	B	Noon at Lon.	Longeſt Day
Tours	Fr.	19.1	47.2	280	S	12.	16.
Trent	It.	31.2	45.3	550	SE	12.3	15.3
Triers	Ger.	26.	49.3	330	SE	12.2	16.
Troyes	Fr.	23.1	48.	300	S	12.1	16.
Trento	It.	31.2	45.3	570	SE	12.3	15.3
Tripoli	Mor.	30.	41.3	1320	S	12.3	15.
Troy	Tur.	54.2	41.1	1360	SE	2.2	15.
TURIN	It.	27.2	44.2	600	SE	12.2	15.2
Tunis	Mor.	35.	32.1	1080	S	1.	14.
Valencienes	Fl.	22.3	50.2	220	S	12.1	16.1
Valencia	Sp.	17.1	39.2	850	S	11.	15.
Valladolid	Sp.	12.3	41.3	800	SW	10.2	15.
VENICE	It.	33.	45.1	700	SE	1.	15.2
Verdun	Fr.	24.3	49.1	260	S	12.1	16.
Verona	It.	31.1	45.1	600	SE	12.3	15.2
Vera-Cruz	W.I.S.	280.1	18.	5100	SW	4.2	13.1
Vicenza	It.	30 2	45.2	650	SE	12.3	15.2
Vienne	Fr.	14.1	45.	470	S	10.2	15.2
VIENNA	Ger.	37.	48.1	730	E	1.1	16.
Viterbo	It.	33.3	42.1	750	SE	1.	15.1
Virginia	W.I.E.	290.	36.	3360	SW	5.	14.2
Viſapour	E. I.	80.	10.S	5350	SE	4.	12.3
Udine	It.	14.1	45.	470	S	10.2	15.2
Ulm	Ger.	30.	48.1	730	E	12.3	16.
Upſale	Swe.	38.1	60.	850	NE	1.1	19.
Urbine	It.	34.	43.2	750	SE	1.	15.1
Utrecht	Fl.	24.1	52.1	230	SE	12.1	16.3
WARSAW	Po.	42.	52.	800	NE	1.2	16.3
Waradin great	Ger.	43.	47.1	950	SE	1.2	15.3
Waterford	I.	11.1	52.1	270	W	10.2	16.3
Wells	E.	17.2	51.1	122	SW	11.2	16.2
Wincheſter	E.	16.	51.	52	SW	11.	16.2
Wiborg	De.	28.3	56.3	550	NE	12.3	17.3
Wilna	Po.	47.1	54.2	1000	NE	1.3	17.
Wirtemburg	Ger.	33.	52.	300	E	1.	16.2
Worceſter	E.	16.	52.1	85	NW	11.	16.2
Wolfenbuttle	Ger.	39.2	52.2	420	E	1.1	16.2
Worms	Ger.	28.	49.2	360	SE	12.2	16.1
Wortzburg	Ger.	31.3	49.3	400	SE	12.3	16.1
Xeres de Badajoz	Sp.	10.2	38.2	900	SW	10.1	14.3
Xeres de la Frontera	Sp.	10.3	36.3	920	SW	10.1	14.2
York	E.	17.3	54.	150	N	11.	17.

Places.	C	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	D M	B	Noon at Lon.	Longeſt Day
Ypres	Fl.	22.	51.	160	SE	12.1	16.2
Zara	Tur.	37.1	44.2	900	SE	1.1	15.2
Zell	Ger.	32.	53.	430	NE	12.3	16.3
Zurick	Swi.	28.1	41.1	480	SE	12.2	15.3

A TABLE *of the Principal* ISLANDS *in the* WORLD.

Iſlands.	C	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	D M	B	Noon at Lon	Longeſt Day
ANgleſey	E.	17.	53.3	190	NW	11.	16.3
Azores	Aſſ.	50.	38.	1400	SW	2.	14.3
Aſcention	Aſſ.	14.	8.S	3800	SW	10.2	12.2
Bornholm	Den.	38.	56.	550	NE	1.1	17.3
Borneo	Aſia	140.		6000	SE	7.3	12.
Barmudas	E.	325.	32.	2800	SW	7.1	14.1
Canaries	Aſſ.	4.	28.	1900	SW	9.3	13.3
Cape Verd	Aſſ.	16.	16.	2500	SW	10.3	13.
Ceylon	Aſia	112.	8.	4800	SE	6.	12.2
Calaforma	Amer.	255.	35.	6000	SW	3.	14.3
Caribes	Amer.	325.	18.	3600	SW	7.1	13.1
Cuba	Sp.	305.	22.	3800	SW	6.	13.2
Candia	Tur.	50.2	35.	1480	SE	2.	14.2
Corſica	Gen.	30.1	41.1	800	SE	12.3	15.
Corfue	Lev.	52.	36.	1080	SE	2.	14.2
Cyprus	Lev.	67.2	35.2	1680	SE	3.	14.2
Dago	Swe.	46.	58.2	900	NE	1.3	18.
Formoſa	Aſia	150.	20.	5200	SE	8.1	13.1
Guernſey	E.	17.	49.2	220	SW	11.	16.
Gothland	Swe.	31.3	58.	600	NE	12.3	18.
Hiſpaniola	Sp.	315.	19.	4000	SW	6.2	13.1
Jerſey	E.	18.	49.1	200	SW	12.	16.
Ireland	E.	10.	52.	250	W	10.1	16.3
Japan	Aſia	160.	35.	5500	SE	9.	14.2
Java	Aſia	135.	8.S	6500	SE	7.1	12.2
Jamaica	E.	308.	18.	4000	SW	6.	13.1
Iſeland	Eur.	8.	66.	800	NW	10.	24.
Ladrones	Aſia	180.	10.	7200	SE	10.1	12.1

Islands.	C	Lo. D ¼	La. D ¼	D M	B.	Noon at Lon.	Longest Day
Man	E.	16.	54.2	220	NW	10.3	17.
Maderas	Aff.	6.	32.	1480	SW	10.	14.1
Madagaſcar	Aff.	75.	20.S	4800	SE	3.2	13.1
Mindanao	Aſia	150.	9.	6600	SE	8.1	12.2
Maldives	Aſia	103.	5.	4500	SE	5.1	12.
Molucca	Aſia	148.		6800	SE	8.1	12.
Magellan	Amer.	310.	54.S	8000	SW	6.1	17.
Majorca	Sp.	22.	39.	700	S	12.1	15.
Minorca	Sp.	21.	40.	710	S	12.	15.
Orkney	Scot.	17.	59.1	450	N	11.	19.
Phillipines	Aſia	48.	15.	5400	SE	1.3	13.
Rhodes	Lev.	58.	97.3	1520	SE	2.2	14.3
Silly	E.	13.	50.2	280	SW	10.2	16.2
Shetland	Scot.	19.	61.	600	N	12.	19.2
St. Iago	Aff.	2.	13.	2700	SW	9.2	12.3
St. Helena	Aff.	22.	17.S	4200	S	12.1	13.1
Sumatea	Aſia	126.		6000	SE	6.3	12.
Sicily	the K.	17.	38.	1080	SE	1.1	14.3
White	E.	1.2	50.3	70	SW	9.2	16.2

FINIS.

BIBL. CANT. ACAD.